

N O R T H C A R O L I N A

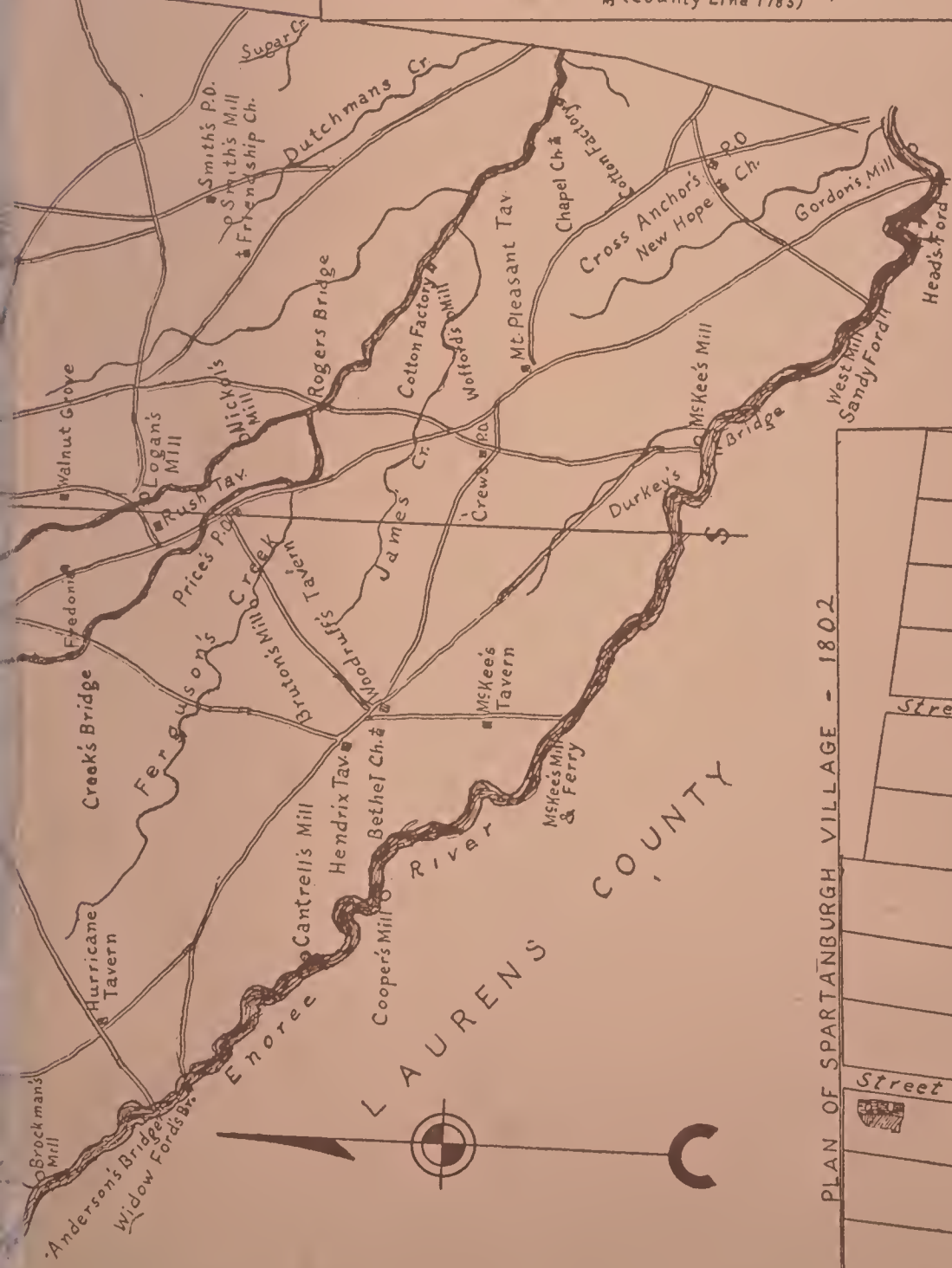
G R E E N V I L L E C O U N T Y

Broad River
 Cherokee Creek
 Iron Ore
 Thicketty Mountain Iron Ore
 Buck Cr. & Church
 Pacolet River
 Rich bottom Land
 Meadow
 Soapstone
 Middle Fork Tiger
 Rich Land
 Dare's Ferry
 Sparta
 Spartanburgh
 Rich and Troft Shoals
 Stone Region
 GONN
 Gaffney's Tav.
 Coleman's Tav.
 Linder's Tav.
 Coth's Ford
 Boiling Springs Church
 Bennett's Tavern
 Brannon's Mill
 Lewis Mill
 Benson's Springs
 Foster's Ch.
 Varners Tavern
 Gault's Tavern
 Mt. Zion
 Prince's Old Fort
 Timmons Old Fort
 Collins Mill
 N. Fork Tiger
 Adkins Mill
 Griffins
 Rock's Mill
 Mapleswamp Cr.
 Gaffney's Tav.
 Thicketty Cr.
 Coleman's Tav.
 Linder's Tav.
 Coth's Ford
 Boiling Springs Church
 Bennett's Tavern
 Brannon's Mill
 Lewis Mill
 Benson's Springs
 Foster's Ch.
 Varners Tavern
 Gault's Tavern
 Mt. Zion
 Prince's Old Fort
 Timmons Old Fort
 Collins Mill
 N. Fork Tiger
 Adkins Mill
 Griffins
 Rock's Mill
 Mapleswamp Cr.

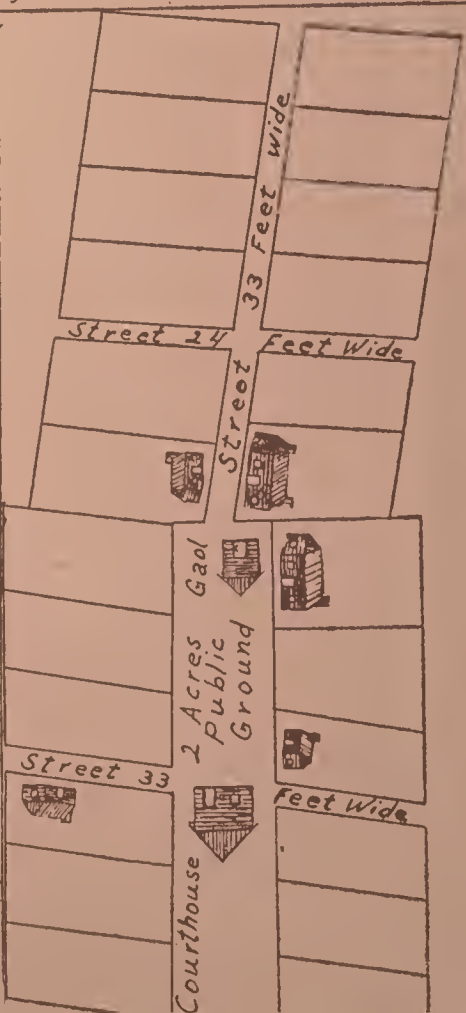
Drawn By Spartanburg Unit,
 S.C. Writers' Project, WPA
 From A Map Based On
 The Survey Of J. Whitten
 And Improved For Mills' Atlas
 1825



Colonial and Revolutionary Sites in the Spartanburg Vicinity



PLAN OF SPARTANBURGH VILLAGE - 1802



A History of Spartanburg County

Writers' program, South Carolina.

A History of Spartanburg County

COMPILED BY THE
Spartanburg Unit of the Writers' Program
of the
Work Projects Administration
in the
State of South Carolina

American Guide Series
(Illustrated)

SPONSORED BY
THE SPARTANBURG BRANCH
AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF UNIVERSITY WOMEN
SOUTH CAROLINA

1940: Band & White

F297
S2W7

SOUTH CAROLINA STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION,
State-wide Sponsor of the South Carolina Writers' Project

FEDERAL WORKS AGENCY

JOHN M. CARMODY, Administrator

WORK PROJECTS ADMINISTRATION

F. C. HARRINGTON, Commissioner

FLORENCE KERR, Assistant Commissioner

LAWRENCE M. PINCKNEY, State Administrator

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

Copyrighted 1940 by The Spartanburg Branch, American
Association of University Women

All rights are reserved, including the rights to reproduce
this book or parts thereof in any form

FOREWORD

This attempt to chronicle *A History of Spartanburg County* has been a labor of pleasure and enthusiasm. The book is not patterned on the conventional county history; it deals with individuals, not as persons in their own right, but only as figures in the affairs of the city or county. To compress into so brief a compass the mass of data available and to preserve proper perspective and proportion has been difficult. Despite painstaking thought and effort to guard against mistakes in fact or in judgment, some, no doubt, have crept in. For these, apologies are hereby made. A thousand pages would not hold all the data available: anecdotes, characterizations, intimate details, circumstantial accounts of battles and enterprises, customs and traditions of older days and ways. But a book so filled would have to be for the few.

To gather material for this history, the workers in the Spartanburg office of the South Carolina Writers' Project have pored tirelessly over manuscript records in the courthouse and the city hall, and have enjoyed always the wholehearted cooperation of all officials to whom they applied for aid. They have scanned repeatedly the files of local papers in local libraries and in the *Herald-Journal* building, and have been accorded every facility for making and checking transcripts. They have been assiduous in tracing plats and maps, and in compiling statistical summaries from census reports and official documents.

No less faithful has been the cooperation of the editorial staff of the State office. Four distinct versions of the manuscript for this history have been critically evaluated and judged.

Special thanks and acknowledgments are due from the Spartanburg staff to Miss Mary Baugham of Kennedy Library, whose familiarity with local sources is encyclopedic. Many friends have read the manuscript in whole or in part, and have been generous with suggestions and with encouragement. Three command particular mention—Dr. Frank Dudley Jones of Clinton, Dr. James Patton of Spartanburg, and Howard B. Carlisle, Esq., of Spartanburg. All of these have given the entire manuscript careful and constructive criticism. Mr. Carlisle, indeed, has been almost a collaborator, so unflagging has been his interest and so valuable his assistance.

The members of the Spartanburg Branch, American Association

of University Women, who have demonstrated their faith in this work and in the civic spirit of their fellow-citizens by assuming the responsibility of publishing it, have won a claim to especial gratitude. This feeling extends to the members of the county delegation who supported the judgment of the University Women by underwriting the financial responsibility involved in the publication of a county history.

This book is so short, so simple, so clear that nobody could find reading it burdensome. If the reading of this history should have on readers the same effect that its preparation has had on the staff of writers, no one will lay it down without having come to love and understand Spartanburg County better.

FRONDE KENNEDY,
Supervisor, Spartanburg Unit
South Carolina Writers' Project.

Spartanburg, S. C., July 22, 1940.

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

RECEIVED

DEC 23 1940

COPYRIGHT OFFICE

CONTENTS

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
FOREWORD	5
I. BLOCKHOUSES AND SETTLEMENTS	11
II. SPARTANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY STRUGGLE.....	21
III. THE MAKING OF SPARTAN COUNTY.....	33
IV. SPARTAN DISTRICT, 1800-1825.....	43
V. THE COURTHOUSE VILLAGE.....	54
VI. THE OLD IRON DISTRICT.....	66
VII. LOOMS AND SPINDLES.....	73
VIII. DOCTRINES AND DOGMAS.....	82
IX. SCHOOLS AND LEARNING.....	92
X. THE PROSPEROUS FIFTIES.....	104
XI. SOCIAL LIFE IN THE OLD DAYS.....	117
XII. SECESSION AND WAR YEARS.....	124
XIII. POLITICAL CROSS-CURRENTS—1865-1868.....	140
XIV. THE UNION LEAGUE AND THE KU KLUX KLAN.....	149
XV. THE BANNER DISTRICT OF DEMOCRACY, 1868-1876.....	158
XVI. RAILS AND EXPANSION.....	166
XVII. SOCIAL LIFE DURING RECONSTRUCTION.....	175
XVIII. PLOWS AND PROGRESS.....	183
XIX. THE TILLMAN ERA.....	192
XX. "SPARTANBURG, CITY OF SUCCESS".....	204
XXI. EDUCATION AND THE ARTS.....	220
XXII. PREPARATIONS FOR WAR.....	233
XXIII. THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DIVISION AT CAMP WADSWORTH.....	242
XXIV. THE YEAR 1918.....	252
XXV. DEMOBILIZATIONS AND MEMORIES.....	259
XXVI. THESE LATTER DAYS.....	273
BIBLIOGRAPHY	286
INDEX	297

ILLUSTRATIONS

A Map of Spartanburgh District in 1825—Reproduced from *Mills's Atlas* with insets: A Plat of Spartanburgh Village in 1802—Colonial and Revolutionary Sites*Front End*

A Map of Spartanburg County in 1925—Drawn for the Chamber of Commerce of Spartanburg.....*Back End*

	<i>Following Page</i>
Samuel Noblit's Notebooks.....	32
Limestone Springs Hotel.....	48
Glenn Springs Hotel.....	64
The Walker House.....	64
The Palmetto House.....	64
An Antebellum Home.....	80
An Antebellum Church.....	80
Three Historic Mills.....	80
The Reidville Female College.....	96
The State School for the Deaf and the Blind.....	96
Wofford College	112
The Baptist Church of the Fifties.....	112
At Airline Junction.....	176
The Merchants Hotel.....	176
Morgan Square in 1884.....	208
The Morgan Rifles in 1887.....	208
Fire-Fighters of the Eighties.....	208
Policemen of the Eighties.....	208
The Second Jail of Spartanburg County.....	208
City Hall of Spartanburg.....	208
The Kennedy Free Library.....	224
Converse College	224
Textile Institute	224
Camp Wadsworth Scenes.....	256
City of Spartanburg in 1931.....	272

ACKNOWLEDGMENT: The use of these cuts has been made possible through the courtesy of the Spartanburg Herald-Journal and the Spartanburg Chamber of Commerce.

CHAPTER ONE

Blockhouses and Settlements

The Name of the County Spartanburg alone among the forty-six counties of South Carolina bears a name based on the character of its settlers. No account exists of the circumstances attending the selection of this name. It appears among the records for the first time in a letter signed John Thomas, and bearing the heading, Spartan Regiment, September 11, 1775. Three weeks earlier, on August 21, 1775, William Henry Drayton of the Council of Safety wrote an official report of a meeting held that day on Lawson's Fork. According to tradition this meeting took place at Wolford's Iron Works (now Glendale). Drayton stated that here he had found, for the first time during his tour of the back country, a strong sentiment for the liberty cause; that he had advised the men present to organize themselves into companies and to form a regiment of their own, independent of Colonel Fletchall, since he seemed determined to adhere to the King's party. Whether Drayton also suggested a name for the regiment is entirely a matter of surmise. Some have thought he did. On the other hand, there were gentlemen in the regiment whose education had made them as familiar as was Drayton with ancient history, and who were as capable as he was of realizing the appropriateness of the epithet "Spartan" to men so situated. The name of the regiment was soon extended to the district.

Conditions of Settlement Many of the men who made up the Spartan Regiment had poured down the valley trails from Pennsylvania and Virginia after the French and Indian War, eager to secure grants in the rich Piedmont of Carolina. The wilderness spread itself before them—ready to be subdued and enjoyed. The map of Spartanburg County today preserves proof of how abundant were the animals whose skins were the chief wealth of the Cherokees and of the first white men who traded and settled in this section. Many streams bear the names of animals which once drank from them and inhabited their banks. There are in the county today creeks named Wolf, Bear, Buck, Elk, Buffalo, and Beaverdam. Upon reading that in one season a man trapped twenty beavers on Fairforest Creek one easily understands why two Spartanburg County creeks to this day bear the name Beaverdam. The animal called a tiger by the early settlers was a species of panther, and was the most dreaded

of all the wild creatures. It seems only logical that the three branches of the Tyger River should perpetuate its name. Herds of buffalo were seen by all the early explorers of this area. The tradition handed down from them says that the herds of buffalo had regular "runs" through the forests and tall grass, that they followed the sprouting of the young canes in spring to graze on the tender shoots, and that their paths led across the fords of the streams. According to this tradition, the Indians and Indian traders took over and developed into paths the runs of the buffalo.

Stories have been handed down of the experiences of pioneers with wild beasts. As Mrs. Ford sat in the doorway of her log cabin near the old Indian field on Enoree River, a panther leaped over her shoulder into the cabin, and was shot on the hearth by her husband. Near Grindal Shoals on Pacolet River a pioneer hunter was kept in a tree all night by a pack of wolves. The first settlers made a practice of hunting bears in the fall, dressing the skins for robes and rugs, and salting the flesh to be used as bacon.

The settlers lived in tents, or in their covered wagons, until they could cut down trees and erect log cabins. Then fields had to be cleared and fenced; the Indian trails transformed into wagon roads; new roads laid out and put in condition for neighborhood use. The streams were not of great service for the transportation of goods because they were too swift and rocky and in places shallow. The consequence was that horses were invaluable. An "old Indian field" on the Enoree River was the scene of annual meetings of men from the surrounding region where they "broke" colts, and traded or raced horses. On August 25, 1775, William Henry Drayton attended a horse race in the Upper District at Duncan's Creek.

With no maps and surveys to guide them, the first settlers from the Northern colonies followed the old Indian trading paths and pushed their way into the fertile valleys of the numerous streams. In the early grants, lands were designated as in "the Packolate settlement," or "the Tygar settlement," or "on the waters of Fairforest Creek," and so on. Tributary streams soon received names from the first settlers on them. Often agents of the landed proprietors organized and arranged for companies of immigrants. In the period of early settlement the approach to what is now Spartanburg County was easier from the Northern colonies than from Charleston. W. L. Trenholm wrote of these first settlers: "As these immigrants had

come with wagons and teams, there must have been practicable routes from the Alleghanies to the Southern slopes of the Saluda Mountains. It was not only more natural for them to maintain intercourse with the Northern settlements than with those on the coast, but was less difficult, for the whole upper country of South Carolina was a wilderness in 1750 until they were settled."

Example of an Immigrant Family The experiences of an Irish immigrant family, as recorded in the journal of one of its members, show how some of those settlers who came by Charles Town got to the Up Country. The Chesney family left Ireland August 25, 1772, spent seven weeks and three days on the voyage to Charles Town, and then spent seven weeks and one day in quarantine because there was smallpox on the vessel. The eight-months-old baby died of the disease. The Chesney family did not stop in Charles Town; as soon as they were released from quarantine, at Pritchard's shipyard, a few miles above the city, they bargained for transportation by wagon to the Up Country, and set out for "John Winn's old place" (now Winnsboro). They paid at the rate of one penny per pound for hauling. The diary does not indicate how much they brought.

The oldest of the eight children, Alexander, the writer of the diary, was in his seventeenth year, and was apparently his father's mainstay. He went on foot ahead of the wagons, to the home of relatives to announce his family's arrival. These relatives met the family at Winn's, took them to their home, and entertained them until they got one hundred acres of land surveyed. On it they built a cabin, and cleared some of the land. Then a letter came to them from a widowed aunt who resided on Pacolet River, "sixty miles higher up in the country," urging them to settle near her.

The diarist writes: "I proceeded on foot in a right direction for that place, there being no direct road." He had instructions to call at certain homes and obtain, at each, directions how to reach the next. He crossed Broad River in a canoe, and forded Pacolet River near Grindal Shoals. He was then within five miles of his aunt's home. He was warmly welcomed and records that the greater part of the settlers thereabout were relatives. These kinsmen soon found a desirable "vacant tract of 400 acres" and he had it surveyed for his father. Alexander Chesney recorded that in 1774 he had to go in person to Charles Town to "hurry the patent on my father's lands through the office."

Explorers, Traders, Cowmen The earliest explorers and traders found no Indian villages in the entire area between the Broad and Saluda rivers, because it was in the Cherokee hunting grounds. The white men were a long time understanding why their settlement on what seemed unoccupied ground was so resented by the Indians. The viewpoint of the Indians was expressed in a plea made in 1758 by the Lower Cherokees to the Governor of Georgia. They begged him to persuade the South Carolinians to hold themselves within certain bounds because the deer were becoming so scarce the Indians could not find food for their wives and children. But the white men pushed on.

Curosimy asks who was the first white man to set foot on Spartanburg soil; and no exact answer can be given. It seems quite possible, however, that it was the Spanish leader Pardo, who in 1567 led an expedition from the vicinity of Parris Island to the mountains. Belief in this possibility rests on the fact that in the summer of 1934 a farmer near Inman plowed up with a tractor a stone bearing every evidence of great age and having on it marks clearly made by human hands. These marks appear to be the figures 1567 and some sort of diagram, indicative of locality or direction. The first settlers of the Tyger section heard from Indian traders of a white man who, before their coming, had started a mill near Reidville and had been killed by Indians; and of another would-be settler, a Baptist preacher named Benjamin Peck, who had mysteriously disappeared, leaving as a memorial Ben's Creek, named for him.

The Indian traders doubtless traversed this area early. It pleases the imagination to picture a packhorse train in the 1700's making its way along the Blackstock Road to the Block House, there to exchange with the Cherokees calico, beads, fire-water, guns and ammunition, for dressed skins and furs. Every driver carried a heavy cowhide whip, and all of the horses, ranged in close Indian file, were forced to proceed at a brisk trot, as the chief driver commanded, their bells jingling and jangling, the horsemen shouting and cursing and cracking their whips menacingly, filling the forest and meadow with shouting and tumult. Sometimes such caravans had as many as twenty men and sixty horses. These packtrains usually made about twenty miles in a day, setting out soon in the morning, and pausing by mid-afternoon to make camp on some inviting plain or cane-meadow.

An Indian trader had to erect for himself a strong blockhouse in

which to keep his stores secure. About it were built the cabins and sheds required for the use of his family and helpers and live stock. Such blockhouses were not unlike the stockaded forts built by the Horse Rangers as bases from which they patrolled the Indian Line. Quite naturally the location of these strongholds influenced the first permanent settlers to select lands near them. Many Indian traders profited by their acquaintance with the country to select lands with mill sites and fertile soil, and such men became leaders among the permanent settlers.

The cowmen had a part in developing the back country, without in the beginning having any intention of establishing permanent settlements. They were here before any grants were made, or any clearings. At first nomadic and seasonal, many of them were transformed into householders and landowners. The clusters of cowpens and the railed enclosures for the cattle were supplemented with sturdier log houses for the women and children accompanying the cowmen to the wilds. Grain fields, gardens, orchards, trading posts followed; and what began as cowpens became settlements.

Elijah Clark, described as the "Daniel Boone of Spartanburg," is said to have led a large company of settlers in 1755 into the Pacolet Valley. A community developed from their settlement about Grindal Shoals, and was in what is now Union County, although its fringes extended up the river toward "Hurricane Shoals" (now Clifton). Clark soon moved on into Georgia and settled there.

Early Settlements The first permanent settlements in what is now Spartanburg County seem to have been those on the various branches of the Tyger River. In 1761 a group of Scotch-Irish Presbyterian settlers came from Pennsylvania and chose for themselves tracts of ground along the branches of the Tyger. In this party were families bearing the names Barry, Moore, Collins, Anderson, Thompson, Vernon, Pearson, Dodd, Jamison, Ray, Penney, McMahan, Miller, and Nicholls. Some of these names occur in James Jordan's Fort Prince accounts, kept in 1776. Within a few years another group of Scotch-Irish came through Charles Town into the Tyger area and took up lands mostly on the highlands left unclaimed by the first settlers. Among them were families bearing the names Coan, Snoddy, Peden, Alexander, Gaston, Morton, and Nesbitt. These two parties soon occupied an area nearly twenty miles square. As early as 1765 they had selected a conveniently located site and erected on it a log meeting

house, which they named Nazareth. Nazareth Church, formally organized in 1772, was the first permanent organization in the county. About it cluster enough associations to fill a volume. Its people have cherished its history, and made of it a shrine of hallowed memories.

The Earle family immigrated to the North Pacolet region in the decade of 1760 and established a strong settlement, which came to be called Earlesville. Earle's Fort, their chief stronghold against the Indians, and later the Tories, was in North Carolina, just across the State line. This family sent vigorous pioneers into Greenville, Pickens, and Anderson counties, South Carolina, and Rutherford and Polk counties, North Carolina, and had an important part in the making of Spartanburg County. Bayliss Earle was one of the first County Commissioners. The Hamptons, Jacksons, Hannons, and Princes were other influential families in the North Pacolet area.

Companies of Virginia Baptists, angered by the religious intolerance of which they were victims, and imbued with the doctrines of Thomas Jefferson, streamed along with the immigrant tide into South Carolina. Some of them settled in the Fairforest basin and built a log meeting house, tradition says in 1765, which became Friendship Church. This meeting house was an "arm" of Fairforest Baptist Church (in the Union County area), which was the first church of its denomination in the Up Country. This church seems to have had other arms, as mission stations were called. The most historic Baptist church in Spartanburg County is Bethel at Woodruff, which has been traced back to its origin in 1771 as an arm of Fairforest. This arm withered during the Revolution, and was reorganized before 1787 as "the Church of Christ on Jamey's Creek." Later this church was moved and became known, first as Woodruff's Meeting House, and finally as Bethel Church. In the settlement about Boiling Springs, it is believed, Fairforest had an arm in 1772.

The militia organization of South Carolina at the outbreak of the Revolution included twelve regiments. The men from the total area between the Broad and Saluda rivers were in the Upper Saluda Regiment, which was under the command of Colonel Thomas Fletchall. Many of the officers and men in his regiment had fought in the French and Indian War and in the Indian Wars on the Carolina frontier in 1760 and 1761. Numbers of them, no doubt, had helped to erect the string of forts along the Indian Line: Earle's Fort, the Block House,

Gowan's Fort, Prince's Fort, Jamison's Fort, Wood's Fort, Nicholls' Fort, Blackstock's Fort.

There is reason to believe that the strongest of these blockhouses was Fort Prince. Records of grants show that the region about it was well settled before the Revolution. The account book kept in Fort Prince shows how all of these forts were operated in periods of Indian warfare. It is the only such book locally preserved, and it proves that the country was pretty well settled and that there was already much agricultural development by 1775; for the inhabitants were selling to the fort commissary, James Jordan, flour, tobacco, wheat, steers, tallow, butter, and Indian corn, in considerable quantities. The following names of persons who made sales to the fort appear in Jordan's account: Alexander Rea, Francis Dods, Samuel Brice, James Miller, Alexander Vernon, Nathaniel Miller, John Timons, George Salmon, John McElkey (McElhenny), Thomas Prince, Francis Prince, John Lander, Moses Lander, William Feals, Thomas Barnett, the widow Barnett, Mrs. McCarter, Mrs. Samons, John McCarter, Robert Lusk, James Rytchey, William Readman. Only four of these people made their marks instead of signing their names and all those signing thus traded for small amounts. This may be taken to indicate that the people of these communities had education.

One entry in the accounts of James Jordan shows him as having received from "Captain John Gowins, Three Bills Cons. to discharge a debt to Heart Due in Charles Town." The amount was one hundred six pounds, fifteen shillings. Possibly this John Gowins commanded at the fort a few miles distant from Fort Prince, on the Indian Line, mentioned often in Revolutionary stories as Gowan's Fort, which was the nucleus of what was to become the flourishing Gowansville community. This old Gowan's Fort, local tradition says, was put in repair and used as a stronghold by deserters during the Civil War. When the World War soldiers were in training, the range for their artillery practice included the site of Gowan's Fort.

Development and Expansion Men were busy, from their arrival, in carrying on trade. They raised cattle and sold them on the hoof in Charles Town or Augusta or Philadelphia. They grew tobacco, and packed it into hogsheads to protect it from the weather on its way to market. To these hogsheads shafts were attached, and horses then rolled them to market over the wretched roads. Wagons were used

to a document by which they solemnly bound themselves "to associate in the defense of South Carolina against every foe and to hold all those persons inimical to the liberties of the colonies who shall refuse to subscribe this association." The Congress, June 14, 1775, appointed a Council of Safety "with power to do whatever the safety of the State demanded," and in July this Council sent its representatives into the Up Country to explain the revolutionary movement to the people and appeal to them to set their signatures to the "Association." The response of the population to this appeal drew the inhabitants of the back country into a common struggle with the rest of the State and marked an epoch in their history.

CHAPTER TWO

Spartans in the Revolutionary Struggle

Formation of the Spartan Regiment The commissioners sent into the Upper District by the Council of Safety were William Henry Drayton and William Tennent; and, at first, they met with little encouragement. Many of the back-country settlers spoke out boldly, saying they preferred the rule of the King to that of the "Charles Town gentlemen" who had been reluctant to grant them courts and offices in their own section. Colonel Fletchall, in command, under the Royal government, of the Upper Saluda regiment, which comprised the area of the present counties of Spartanburg, Cherokee, Union, and parts of Newberry and Laurens, was firm in refusing to sign the document pressed on him by Drayton and Tennent, declaring that he "would never take up arms against the King or his countrymen, and that the proceedings of the Congress at Philadelphia were impolitic, disrespectful, and irritating to the King." Fletchall and some of his officers, to counteract the "Association," drew up a paper pledging loyalty to the King, and to this document fifteen hundred signatures were affixed.

Although most of the men of Fletchall's regiment refused to sign the association, there were some who did sign it. Of these signers the Spartan Regiment was formed within Fletchall's territory, with Colonel John Thomas, Sr., at its head. The origin of the regiment may probably be traced to the meeting held by Drayton at Wofford's Iron Works on August 21, 1775; for on that date he reported to the Council of Safety that he had advised such a step. He mentioned that he had on this occasion barbecued a beef. This was doubtless the first, but by no means the last political barbecue held in Spartanburg County.

Meetings were held at several other places in the Upper District. On August 23, at "an old Indian field" on the Enoree River, a regular muster ground which later was to be the scene of the Battle of Musgrove's Mill, Drayton and Tennent held an important meeting. In August and September the Spartan Regiment was being organized and was then reported as ready for service. Though many men had to be left at home to protect the frontier, two hundred were ready to march.

The Regiment in Action The first service rendered by the Spartan Regiment was its participation under Colonel Richard Richardson in his campaign against the Loyalist forces. Colonel Thomas and his two hundred Spartans reported to Richardson at the Congarees, December 2, 1775. They bore their share in the campaign that ended December 24 with the engagement at the Great Cane Brake beyond the Indian Line, in what is now Greenville County.

The Battle of the Great Cane Brake was fought by men who had not a tent or a wagon, or other shelter than their saddle blankets. Its object was to capture the King's men, who had retreated beyond the Indian Line and were trying to induce the Cherokees to join them. The Americans had their enemy surrounded almost before their own approach was discovered. About twenty-five of the King's men escaped, five or six were killed, and a hundred captured. During this struggle snow began to fall and continued thirty hours, covering the ground to a depth of two feet. On Christmas Day the Americans made their way from this scene to rejoin Colonel Williamson. They called this expedition "The Snow Campaign," and many a Revolutionary soldier proudly included in his record a statement that he was "at the Snow Camps."

From the beginning of the factional disputes, the Indians on the border had been a problem. Each side accused the other of seeking the Cherokee alliance in the quarrel; and each side professed abhorrence of the idea of white men's encouraging Indians to attack the settlements. The Indian agents, Captain John Stuart and his deputy, Alexander Cameron, were suspected by the Council of Safety of attempting to arouse the Indians against the liberty men, but the agents disclaimed the charges. The Council sent a party among the Cherokees to seize Captain Stuart. This party was attacked by the Indians, its leader barely escaping with his life.

On July 1, 1776, the Cherokees heard that a British fleet was in Charles Town harbor. Immediately they swept over the frontier, burning homes and massacring the inhabitants. Spartans suffered severely all along the Indian Line. The Hites, Hamptons, Fords, Hannons, Bishops, Thompsons, Andersons, and Millers were among the families attacked. People crowded into the forts. Several hundred men, women, and children along the entire Indian frontier were slaughtered before Major Andrew Williamson was able to get together a force strong enough to attempt punishment. From the middle of

July until about the middle of October he swept through the Cherokee towns, in cooperation with militia from North Carolina and Virginia.

Some of the Spartans were with Williamson on this campaign against the Cherokees, and in its course the Spartan Regiment was ordered by Williamson to destroy the stronghold of Richard Pearis, because it was an Indian and Tory base. This stockade was where the city of Greenville now stands, and Pearis's lands included Paris Mountain—which, in corrupted form, preserves his name.

Even though the Cherokees were subdued, the frontiers were not considered safe. There were some avowed Tories; and many non-combatants were suspected of being Tories at heart. The Revolutionists, therefore, manned the frontier forts and stockades and kept rangers and scouts in active service along the Indian Line.

The Second Spartan Regiment In the spring of 1778 the Spartan Regiment was divided. The part known as the Spartan Regiment continued under the command of Colonel John Thomas; Major Brandon was raised to the rank of colonel and given command of the newly-formed Second Spartan Regiment. The indications are that Thomas and his men remained in the home area, presumably manning the forts and doing scout duty; and Brandon's regiment, made up largely of men from the less exposed areas, volunteered for service in the campaigns elsewhere. In 1778 Major Andrew Williamson, who had commanded the expedition against the Cherokees, was appointed brigadier general of the newly-formed Upper Brigade of South Carolina Militia. Colonel Brandon and the Second Spartan Regiment went with Williamson that year on an expedition against the Florida Loyalists. In the winter of 1779-1780, Colonels James Steen and Thomas Brandon were both participants in the defense of Charles Town, each in command of men from the Upper District.

Collapse in 1780 The fall of Charles Town, May 1780, and the consequent movement of the British to occupy the entire State, brought about a complete change in local conditions. The Upper District had not been touched by actual warfare since the Indian massacre of 1776; but it was now to become one of the principal arenas of the struggle.

Upon the fall of Charles Town, Colonel John Thomas accepted final defeat as inevitable and made a submission to the conquerors, hoping thus to insure protection of the families and property of his men and himself. In following this course he did only what many

of his fellow-officers, including Sumter and Pickens, did. The officer at Ninety-Six, in charge of receiving submissions from Americans, was the very Richard Pearis whose property had been destroyed by the Spartan Regiment under Colonel Thomas, and it was probably to Pearis that Thomas made his "submission."

The Dark Summer When these Americans surrendered, they were assured the status of prisoners of war on parole. But, June 3, 1780, Sir Henry Clinton, the British conqueror of Charles Town, issued a proclamation that all those inhabitants who refused active allegiance to the British should, after June 20, be treated as enemies and rebels. Confident that the State was conquered, Clinton then sailed away to New York to fight Washington. The ensuing summer has been well named "The Dark Summer."

Clinton, before leaving Charles Town, sent three forces inland to occupy Augusta, Ninety-Six, and Camden. Lieutenant Colonel Tarleton was dispatched in pursuit of Lieutenant Colonel Buford's Virginia troops, which had been on the way to Charles Town and had turned back toward home upon hearing of the surrender. Overtaking Buford at Waxhaws, May 29, Tarleton's troops savagely butchered the Virginians after they had thrown down their arms. The news of this occurrence sent a wave of anger through the Southern area, and had much influence in bringing on the renewal of conflict.

Another procedure of the British that inflamed the inhabitants to fury was the burning of homes and the appropriating of property. But, most insulting of all, and in direct violation of the terms of surrender, was the British demand that those revolutionists who had surrendered and "taken protection" now serve in the British forces which were attempting to conquer any Americans still in arms. Many Americans, saying that this violation of the terms released them from their paroles, resumed arms. Colonel John Thomas did this, and was captured and imprisoned at Ninety-Six. Before seizing him, a band of Tories, led by Patrick Moore, plundered his place and drove off his slaves and cattle.

Sir Henry Clinton wrote, June 4: "There are few men in South Carolina who are not either our prisoners or in arms with us." But things were not to be as easy for the British as Clinton anticipated, for, on that same June 4, Colonels Thomas Brandon, John Thomas, Jr., and James Lyles held a conference and agreed to assemble their troops and form a recruiting camp near Fairforest Creek in the Upper

or Spartan District. The Spartans still held, hidden safely, some of the powder furnished Colonel Thomas, Sr., by Drayton and Rutledge in 1776. Brandon's first step, June 8, 1780, was to secure and secrete this powder.

Meanwhile the Loyalists were flocking to the British allegiance. Lieutenant Colonel Patrick Ferguson, who had been appointed by Colonel Balfour to enroll and train Loyalist troops and to act against the revolutionists who refused to swear allegiance to the British, was very active and successful. Early in June a group of Ferguson's Tories surprised Brandon's men and defeated them, securing, however, only a small part of the powder.

The Spartan Regiment Reorganized The Whigs held a gathering at Bullock's Creek Church in York, June 12, 1780, rallying here after Brandon's defeat. To these bewildered men—who were as sheep without a shepherd—John Thomas, Jr., made an inspiring appeal, whereupon all agreed to continue resistance. The Colonel of the Spartan Regiment, John Thomas, had capitulated in May; his son, John Thomas, Jr., was now made Colonel by the men who were determined not to stop fighting. Therefore, they made their way to Sumter's camp and placed themselves under his command, taking to him the powder they had saved. This ammunition was used in the engagements which soon followed—Huck's defeat, July 12; Rocky Mount, July 30; and Hanging Rock, August 7. These fights somewhat turned the tables on Ferguson, for after them, in Tarleton's own words, men "flocked from all parts of South Carolina" to join Sumter. The British realized that the war was not ended, and that much more had to be done by them than reorganizing a British government in a conquered Up Country, and setting up camps in which to receive pledges of allegiance.

Early in July the British, under Ferguson's direction, had seized the plantation of Colonel James Williams of the Little River Regiment, and, moving into the Upper District, had formed a camp near the present-day Union. They marched and counter-marched through the surrounding country, plundering the Whig inhabitants and exacting submissions from waverers who hastened to prove their zeal as they saw the British apparently in power.

The weeks that followed were incredibly troubled ones in the Upper District. During the years from 1777 to 1780, life there had gone on peacefully enough. New settlers had moved in; lands had

been bought and sold; fields had been cleared and planted; houses and mills had been erected. Wagon trade with Charles Town had been brisk. Soldiers had come and gone between their homes and the frontier forts, or had done what they called "tours of duty" with the forces about Augusta, Savannah, or Charles Town.

The Upper District a Battleground The resolution made by Thomas, Brandon, and Lyles, June 4, was the precursor of local skirmishing. From that time on the Upper District was a battleground. The state of affairs was almost that of civil war; neighbor arrayed against neighbor. Within the area occurred many small engagements, all designed to check and, if possible, destroy Colonel Patrick Ferguson. Lord Cornwallis, August 20, 1780, reported to the home government that Ferguson, as inspector general of the militia for the District of Ninety-Six, had organized "seven battalions of militia of about 4,000 men, well affected to the British government, which were so regulated that they could with ease furnish fifteen hundred men at a short notice for the defense of the frontier or any other service." On both sides the frontiersmen had organized themselves into three groups—one for active fighting, one for patrolling and manning the forts, and one to plant crops and serve as home guards.

There were no Continental troops in the State to oppose Ferguson, but the partisans and volunteer militia were equal to the occasion. Their activities in one week of July have thus been summed up: "They had risen and attacked the British outposts along the whole line in what are now the counties of Chester, York, and Spartanburg. There had been engagements upon four successive nights, in each of which the Whigs had been victorious. At Williamson's and Bratton's plantations in York they had attacked and destroyed Huck and his party on the 12th of July. Colonel John Thomas, Jr., had defeated the attack made upon his camp at Cedar Spring in Spartanburg on the night of the 13th. Then Colonel Jones had surprised the Loyalists at Gowen's Old Fort near the South Pacolet in the same county on the night of the 14th; and finally the attack of Dunlap on McDowell's camp on the night of the 15th had been avenged by Hampton on the morning of the 16th. Of these engagements, it is true, none could be described as a great battle, but the British had, in less than a week, lost more than a hundred men in killed and wounded, while the loss of the Americans had not mounted to half that number."

Fort Thicketty, in what is now Cherokee County, had been built

by Patrick Moore and made a Tory stronghold from which bands sallied forth to plunder the surrounding country. It was captured by the Whigs, July 30, 1780—a victory of especial value for two reasons: it brought relief to a harassed population, and the capture of the fort threw into the hands of the Americans valuable supplies of arms and ammunition. All of these small but important engagements occurred in July 1780.

Cedar Spring and Wofford's Iron Works August was to bring larger activities. The first clash between the main forces under Colonel Charles McDowell and Colonel Patrick Ferguson came in what has been sometimes called the Second Battle of Cedar Spring, and sometimes the Battle of Wofford's Iron Works. It was fought August 8, both sides claiming the victory. The moral victory was all on the American side, however, because the Americans were able by retiring to a new position to check the attack of Ferguson's men.

Battle of Musgrove's Mill The victory of the Americans at Musgrove's Mill, August 19, marked a definite turn of the tide—even though on the preceding day the Continental Army under General Horatio Gates had been disgracefully routed near Camden. The defeat of Gates did not impair the determination of the partisans to drive the British and the Loyalists from their State. Few battles of the Revolution surpassed in strategic importance the small battle of Musgrove's Mill. It was participated in by Carolinians, Georgians, and Tennesseans on the American side, opposed by British Regulars and American Loyalists from both Carolinas, New York, and New Jersey. This engagement was one of the turning points of the war, being fought by about two hundred Americans against a British force of between four and five hundred. The American loss was thirteen, that of the British was seventy captured and one hundred fifty-three wounded or killed.

The Americans, led by Colonels James Williams, Elijah Clarke, and Isaac Shelby, left Smith's Ford on Broad River in the afternoon of August 18, and rode all night across country—mostly through the woods and by-paths, because they knew Ferguson was near. They reached the muster ground near Musgrove's Mill about dawn and made brilliant plans for battle. Hastily throwing up breastworks of logs and brush, they drew the British into an ambush and before eight o'clock in the morning, had won their fight. Then, while they debated whether to proceed at once against Ninety-Six, they had

news of Gate's disastrous defeat and of the approach of fresh British troops.

The Ride to Hillsboro

At once they distributed the prisoners and started toward North Carolina, under the command of Colonel James Williams. They rode the rest of the day, all night, and part of the next day, stopping only to feed or water their horses, sleeping in the saddle, and eating only the peaches and raw corn they gathered from the wayside fields or orchards. In all, within forty-eight hours, they traveled in the August heat more than one hundred miles over rough, wild country, fought a battle, and for sixty miles of their ride escorted seventy prisoners. These prisoners they delivered to Governor John Rutledge at Hillsboro, N. C. So swollen were their faces from the strain that many of the men were not recognized by their friends at Hillsboro. Governor Rutledge, delighted with Williams' report of the battle at Musgrove's Mill, and with the seventy prisoners, mostly British, he delivered, gave Williams a commission as brigadier general. Thus he expressed the delight of a refugee governor, the guest of Governor Nash of North Carolina.

Dissensions Among the Americans

By the men who flocked to him in July, Sumter had been chosen general, and for a time Williams had served with him; but when Sumter planned to go to North Carolina, Williams and a large body of men who agreed with him that they should attack the British at Ninety-Six, turned in that direction and formed a camp at Smith's Ford in the Upper District, on Broad River. With Williams went Brandon and many of the Spartans, but John Thomas, Jr., and his regiment seem to have stuck to Sumter. Williams, learning of the concerted movement to check Ferguson, and that men from over the mountain would cooperate, rejoined the Americans then encamped at Cowpens, the place agreed upon as a rendezvous, and presented his commission. He demanded that Sumter and his men yield him their obedience, but they refused. A group of five of Sumter's officers—one of them Colonel John Thomas, Jr.—went to Governor Rutledge to protest Williams' commission. It makes a sad story, this quarrel between Sumter and Williams. There were Spartans on each side in it; but after the death of Williams at Kings Mountain, all of them united in following Sumter. The regiment commanded by John Thomas, Jr., retained the name Spartan Regiment. At this period Brandon's Regiment was often called the Fairforest Regiment, from the fact that most of its men lived in the

Fairforest basin. Both regiments were active at Kings Mountain, October 7, 1780.

Fighting in the Fairforest Region During all of this time, Ferguson's men had been here and there in the Upper District, or just over the North Carolina border from it, and there had been numerous skirmishes. Chesney recorded in his *Journal* that "scarcely a day passed without some fighting" during the summer of 1780. The region about Fairforest Shoals, in the lower part of the Upper District, was for nearly a year the scene of frequent skirmishes and encampments. Colonel Brandon and Major McJunkin and their men played an important part in the battle at Blackstock's Ford, November 20, 1780. This battle was fought just where the Blackstock Road crossed Tyger River. The tobacco barn and fortified house of an Indian trader named Blackstock served as headquarters for the Americans under Sumter, who were attacked here by Tarleton with a strong force. Sumter repulsed Tarleton, but during the night he slipped away, severely wounded. He stopped for a day or two of rest at Wofford's Iron Works, and then proceeded to a more secure refuge near the North Carolina line.

The Battle of Cowpens By far the most brilliant and most important Revolutionary engagement fought on the soil of the Upper District was the Battle of Cowpens, January 17, 1781. Indeed, judged from the standpoint of military strategy and of consequences, this was one of the outstanding battles of the entire Revolution, dealing the death blow to Tarleton's career and ending serious fighting on the soil of the Upper District. In every stage of the battle, Spartans had heavy responsibilities as scouts, skirmishers, commissary officers, and combatants. A volume could be filled with personal anecdotes concerning Cowpens. Brandon's part was especially gallant.

Tory Bands and Their Outrages Warfare began in this district in 1776 with Indian and Tory attacks. This menace overhung the area throughout the struggle, keeping always a large part of the militia at home to hold it in check; and, after the organized British forces had passed through the Upper District for the last time, the inhabitants of Revolutionary sympathies suffered inroads and outrages from bands of Tories and Indians. Early in the year 1781 the Loyalists and Whigs of the Up Country agreed upon a truce so that the crops could be cultivated for the ensuing summer; for they realized both sides

must eat. But bands of violent men disregarded this truce, their activities possibly stimulated by news of renewed efforts by the British to reestablish their hold on the State. "Bloody Bill" Cunningham and "Bloody" Bates were the outstanding leaders of Tory bands which dashed here and there throughout Ninety-Six District, leaving behind them death, fire, and desolation.

What the people of the Upper District endured was well summarized by the Reverend George Howe, in the course of his "Centennial Discourse," at Nazareth Church, September 14, 1861:

The most bloody foes your fathers had were neighbors reared with them, acquainted with all their ways, and more unforgiving than those who had crossed the ocean to fight us. Your soil was the camping ground of the friendly and hostile forces, resounding under the hoofs both of Washington's and Tarleton's dragoons, and wet with the blood of your kindred and their foes.

Through the diligence and labor of your pastor, we have been able to learn the story of the "Plundering Scout," who passed through these neighborhoods some eighty-four years ago, taking everything that could be of value to them; horses, cattle, beds, and bedding; hanging one aged man in his own gate-way, and hacking another with their broad swords. And of the "Bloody Scout," of which "Bloody Bill" Cunningham was the presiding genius, who came after, like Death on the pale horse, and Hell following; of their killing the sick man (Captain Steadman) in his bed; of their hacking the boy, John Caldwell, in pieces; of their killing John and James Wood, and the last, notwithstanding his wife's entreaties; and of the death of John Snoddy at their bloody hands

We have read of the bravery of your men—of Major David Anderson, who fought at Ninety-Six, at the siege of Charleston, at Eutaw Springs, and at Augusta; of Captain Andrew Barry, who met the foe at Musgrove's Mill and the Cowpens; of Captain John Collins, who fought on many fields, both in Carolina and Georgia.

We have read of Colonel Thomas, of Fairforest, who commanded the Spartan Regiment till the fall of Charleston, three of whose sons watered the tree of liberty with their own blood, and whose sons-in-law held commissions in the war. Of William Kennedy, Samuel McJunkin, Major Joseph McJunkin, General Thomas Brandon, Captain William Savage, Colonel Hughes, and Major Otterson, in the old Brown's Creek Church below, who with one other man, captured thirty of Tarleton's cavalry on their retreat from Cowpens; and of Samuel Clowney, of Fairforest, who, with his negro man, captured four of the enemy.

We have read of the brave women of the Revolution—among

them, of Mrs. Thomas, of Fairforest, and her ride of fifty miles, from Ninety-Six, where her husband was prisoner, to Cedar Springs, to warn her neighbors and children there of a threatened attack, and of the heroic defense of her house by Culbertson, her son-in-law, who fired on the large band of attacking Tories, while she, her daughters, and her son Willie, loaded; of Mrs. Dillard, and her arrival on a gallop, to warn the camp of Colonel Clarke, at Green Spring on Lawson's Fork, after she had prepared supper for the Tory band, led by Ferguson and Dunlap; of Dicey Langston, who forded the Tyger River at the dead hour of the night, the waters reaching to her neck, floundering on, in bewilderment at times, to warn the settlement, where her brother lived, of the "Bloody Scout"; of Ann Hamilton, who seized a Tory that was firing her house, by his collar, and hurled him down the stairs.

"Bloody Bill" Cunningham and his "Bloody Scout" ended their career of plunder and murder in the Upper District by burning Wofford's Iron Works in November 1781. Soon after this Cunningham fled to Florida and remained there.

As though by preconcerted arrangement, "Bloody Bates" led a horde of Indians and Tories through the frontier section about Gowan's Fort, at the same time that Cunningham was sweeping through the lower settlements. Bates, in November 1781, captured Gowan's Fort, in which many of the terrified inhabitants had found refuge. Few of the men, women, and children who threw themselves upon his mercy escaped; those who did were scalped or otherwise mutilated. One victim to escape this barbarous slaughter was Mrs. Abner Thompson, of Greenville, South Carolina, who lived fifty years afterwards, although she had been scalped and left for dead.

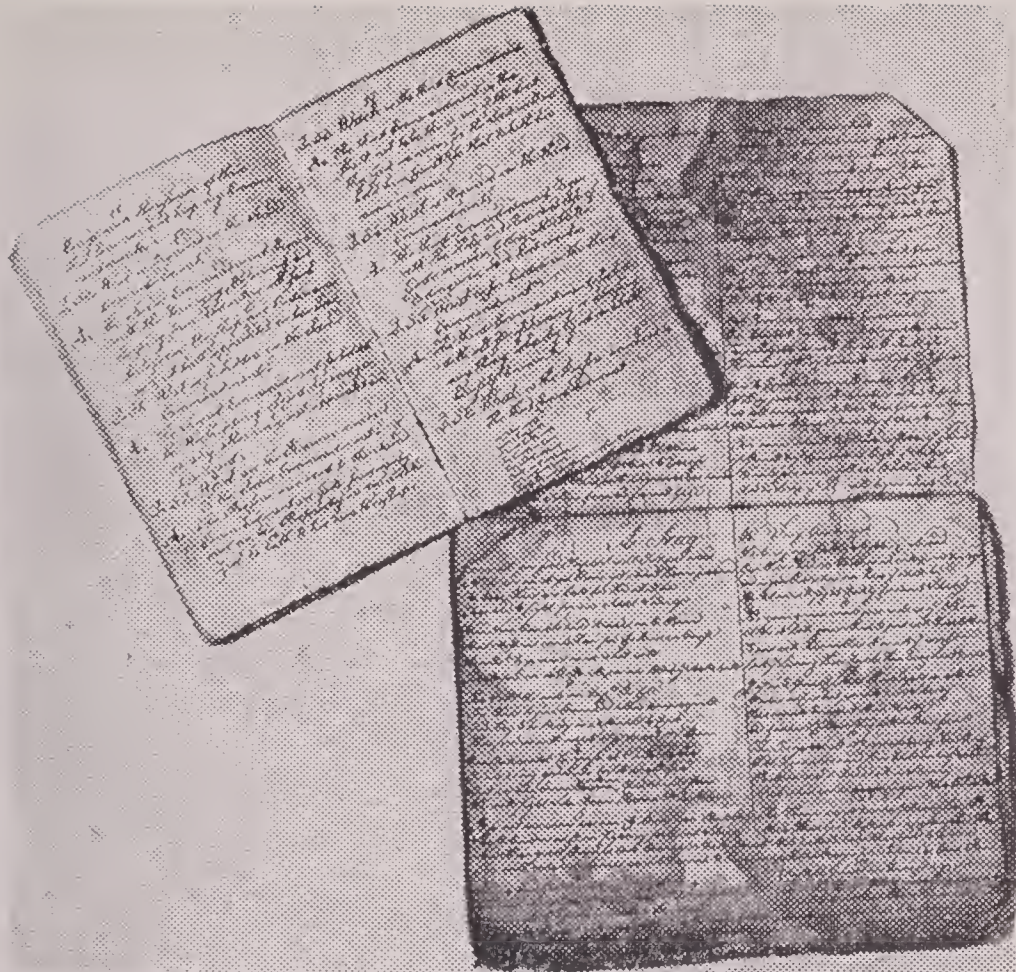
Many traditions of the outrages perpetrated by Bates, and of his subsequent course as a horse thief, have come down. A particularly romantic story describes how one of his near-victims, a young Motley, of Upper Spartanburg County, hearing he was in the jail at Greenville, led a body of neighbors, took Bates from the sheriff, and hanged him before the courthouse—with the approval of the community. The body was taken from the gallows and buried on the spot. There it lies to this day—covered by the Greenville post office.

Samuel Earle, during 1782-1783, commanded what was probably the last body of armed troops in Upper South Carolina, the South Carolina Rangers. Earle had been commissioned by General Andrew Pickens to raise this body of mounted men and to use it in policing the frontier. Samuel Earle once told B. F. Perry that at the close of the

Revolution he was personally acquainted with every settler above the Congarees.

Characterization of the Spartan Regiment The circumstances under which they lived and fought determined the character of the partisan bands of the Upper District who fought for independence. They had a loose, flexible organization, chose their own officers, decided by mutual agreement on their activities, fought hard and boldly when they felt they had a chance of winning, and disappeared with speed when they felt sure of impending defeat. They refused to be confined to prolonged training in camp, and when scouts reported no enemy near, claimed the right to go home and attend to their domestic concerns, hurrying back to the scene of action if they got word they were needed. The tale has come down that, when Morgan realized he must fight Tarleton, he sent out couriers to round up his forces. Captain Andrew Barry's wife, Kate, tied little Katie to the bedpost, mounted her horse and rode through part of her husband's beat, giving the call to arms. If these partisan volunteers disapproved the tactics or objectives of a leader, they sometimes detached themselves and joined another group. The result was that, at one time or another, the same man served in Thomas's, Brandon's, Roebuck's, or Steen's regiment. They enlisted for short terms, and transferred themselves almost at will from one leader to another when they re-enlisted. They were, after all, volunteer militiamen—the most thoroughly democratic and self-assertive type of soldier possible.

The fortitude and vision of men and women in the Upper District had no small influence in the final outcome of the Revolution. It is never to be forgotten that, when their leaders were ready to yield the cause as lost and to make submission to General Clinton, the partisan militiamen of the back country said "No"; and, by their stubborn resistance to British efforts at organizing the State, forced a renewal of the contest. The Spartan Regiment richly deserved the honor bestowed on it when its name was given to the county.



PAGES FROM THE NOTEBOOKS OF SAMUEL NOBLIT
BELOW, ONE OF HIS COMPOSITIONS

A SONG

*You Carolinans all Draw near
Attention give & you Shall hear
The Truth to you I will Relate
it is of General Clouds Defeat*

*The Hilanders Came marching Down
Thinking to get into Willmington
Then Caswells Soldiers stop'd them by
the way
A marching dozen in Battle Ray*

*Then general Cloud came marching Down
With his men that Did to him Belong
March on March on Brave Boys Said he
For we Shurely Shall gain the Victory*

*Then general Cloud came marching Down
With Sword in hand he cries aloud
Fight on Fight on was all his Tone
For I make no Doubt but the Days our
own*

*Then general Cloud came marching Down
Within Reach of Rifles & Great guns
Untill a Rifle Bullet give him a wound
Which Brought his Body to ye ground*

*Then general Cloud Presum'd to Rise
Fight on Fight on Dear Boys he Cries
Fight on Fight on Dear Boys said he
For americans near shall have Liberty*

*Then Caswells Soldiers being Such Val-
ient men
They Cock't their Rifles once again
They Drew their Sights on him so neat
Which Caused general Clouds Defeat*

*Then the Highlanders turn'd tail to Run
Thinking to Recover home
Then Caswells Soldiers Stopped them by
the way
Which caused them to Lement the Day*

*Then Colnl Thaxton met them their
Thinking they had Run from the War
He took their waggons & five hundred
men*

*The Privates he sent home again
Well since the Battle is ore & Done
Praises to god we will Return
he has Cleared us of our Miserye
and Still Maintains our Liberty*

This Song Wrote By me
Sam'l Noblit
Wednesday May ye 10th 1780

CHAPTER THREE

The Making of Spartan County

The Jacksonborough Assembly As soon as conditions permitted, after the close of the Revolutionary War, Governor Rutledge took the proper steps to set up an orderly government. In November he instructed the brigadier generals to conduct elections of representatives to a General Assembly. The Governor's proclamation provided that only active Revolutionists were eligible to vote or act as representatives. The Assembly thus elected, January 7, 1782, convened at Jacksonborough, a village near Charles Town. Since the British army still occupied Charles Town, the meeting was safeguarded by the presence of General Greene's army. The Upper District was represented in the Assembly by General William Henderson, Colonel Thomas Brandon, Samuel McJunkin, and Colonel John Thomas, Jr. Of this gathering, sometimes called the Jacksonborough House, a distinguished historian wrote: "It was a reunion of the civil and military leaders who had saved the State, and there never was a more notable gathering in South Carolina."

The Jacksonborough House was fully occupied with vexing questions in connection with the pay of the soldiers and terms of peace. During the following year the General Assembly began to wrestle with the problem of civil administration. The history of Spartanburg County as a distinct unit of government begins with the action of this legislature providing for the division of the seven large districts into small counties.

Creation of the County A commission composed of Andrew Pickens, Richard Anderson, Thomas Brandon, Levy Kelsey, Philemon Waters, Arthur Simkins, and Simon Berwick was appointed by the legislature, in 1783, to lay off Ninety-Six District into counties. These men at the session of 1785 recommended the division of the District into six counties: Abbeville, Edgefield, Laurens, Newberry, Spartan, and Union; and an act was passed creating the counties in accordance with this recommendation.

The quaint wording used in the first published editions of the Acts of the General Assembly of South Carolina prescribed that county courts were to be held "at Spartan." The phrase, "Spartanburgh County," first appeared in an Act dated December 21, 1798. The

Act of 1798-1799, abolishing county courts, went into effect January 1, 1800; and thereafter Spartan County became Spartan, or Spartanburgh, District—these terms appearing interchangeably in the records of the period. The constitution of 1868 was to return to the designation *county*, which has continued in use ever since. It may be noted, however, that all during the post-bellum years, into the eighties, many old-fashioned writers retained the use of the word *district*, resenting the change as a Yankee imposition.

**Evolution of
County Boundaries**

The area of the county thus created and put into operation had been, in the colonial period, a part of Craven County. In 1685, when the Province of South Carolina was only fifteen years old, its Proprietors laid it off into four counties. The largest of these, Craven County, started at the mouth of the Seewee River, a tributary of Bull's Bay, and followed it to its head. From the head of the Seewee River the Craven County line was run northwest to the Santee River, up that stream to the Congaree, thence up to the Saluda, following the river's course to the North Carolina line, and thence to the Atlantic coast, and down the shore back to the starting point, the Seewee River. The upper part of Craven County remained Indian lands until after Grant's war in 1761. By the treaty of December 18, 1761, an agreement was reached with the Indians by which the so-called Indian Line was marked, coinciding roughly with the present lines separating Spartanburg from Greenville, Greenville from Laurens, and Abbeville from Anderson counties. Settlers could thereafter obtain grants up to this Indian Line. Some Spartans still own old grants in this area which designate their lands as in Craven County.

The line between the two Carolinas was uncertain until 1772, when the King had it surveyed as far as the "Indian Line"—that is, to the northwest corner of what is now Spartanburg County. This fact explains why many of Spartanburg's early settlers had grants from North Carolina, and why South Carolina grants describe land in what is today Spartanburg County as in Craven County, while grants to adjacent lands issued by North Carolina designate these lands as in Mecklenburg or Tryon counties. Sometimes two men would hold grants to the same tract, one from North Carolina and the other from South Carolina. An example is found in the case of William Wofford, who held grants from North Carolina to lands, as in Tryon County, which were set down as "vacant" in South Carolina. A

struggle over these titles took place in connection with Buffington's Iron Works.

In 1769 Ninety-Six District was created, and the area which was to become Spartanburg was included in it, and so continued until the creation of the counties in 1785. One clause of the act creating new counties read: "One to be called *Spartan*, bounded by Laurens County on the north, the Indian Line on the westward, North Carolina boundary and Broad River to Tate's Ferry, thence along the road to John Ford's plantation on Enoree River, including the same."

Spartan County, as thus created, contained 1,050 square miles. Re-surveys reduced it to 1,004. In 1897 the northeastern part was taken to help form Cherokee County. Since that time its area has been 765 square miles.

Natural Features of the County The mountains are in sight from nearly every part of Spartanburg, and several elevations are locally named mountains; but the county has not a single real mountain. The altitude of the city is 875 feet, and the county varies little from this figure. The highest point in the county is little more than one thousand feet. The streams flowing from the Blue Ridge Mountains traverse Spartanburg County in a general southeast direction so as to divide it into long, almost parallel ridges. The Pacolet River, fed by its north and south forks and Lawson's Fork, waters the northeast section, and provides much of the tremendous power which has been so important in the industrial development of the county. The Tyger River—with its north, middle, and south branches, and its tributary, Fairforest Creek—provides similar advantages for the central and upper western part of the county. The Enoree drains the lower western part of the county. All of the streams are swift and are broken by falls or shoals.

The distribution of the rivers, the numerous springs and small creeks, and the gentle slopes of the watersheds combine to make Spartanburg one of the best counties in the United States for farming and grazing. The Blue Ridge Mountains, just to the north, serve as a protection from severe cold winds. Every part of the county is well watered and variegated in surface, so that woodlands, pastures, meadows, cultivated fields, and rich bottom-lands, are all to be found in nearly every section. The ridges are especially adapted to orchards. The numerous mineral springs, the gold, iron, and limestone deposits were early recognized as potentially wealth-producing.

The unusual possibilities of the county were fully realized by the pioneer settlers. The story goes that one of the earliest bands of settlers encamped on a ridge in the southeast part of the county two miles from Glenn Springs, and that a member of their company, James McIlwaine, exclaimed in rapture, "What a fair forest is here!" The phrase was seized upon and applied to the stream nearby and the region it waters. Spartanburg County was indeed a fair forest from its beginnings.

**Organization of
County Government**

The purpose of dividing Ninety-Six District into counties was to provide smaller units of government and thus insure proper administration of justice; and at the same time minimize the expense and inconvenience citizens must incur in attending court or transacting legal business. Circuit Court would still be held twice a year at Cambridge (as the courthouse town of Ninety-Six District was named); but each county had its own government administered by a county court and officers appointed under its jurisdiction.

The first judicial officers for Spartan County were Baylis Earle, John Thomas, Jr., Henry White, John Ford, James Jordan, William Wood, and Henry Machan Wood. Their commissions were dated March 24, 1785, and signed by his Excellency William Moultrie, Esq. The commission continued during "good behavior," and authorized the holders "to have full power and jurisdiction to hold the County Court in and for the said County . . . and you are to hear and determine all causes and other matters and controversies properly appertaining and referred by law to your jurisdiction." These commissions—inscribed by John Thomas, Jr., previously appointed clerk of court—constitute the first public documents recorded in the county.

The duties of these "gentlemen justices," as they were officially styled, included the selection of a suitable place for holding court and the erection of necessary public buildings—courthouse, gaol, pillory, whipping post, and stocks. They were to hold court four times a year, and to elect officers for the county. They had limited jurisdiction in criminal cases, but were charged with the responsibility of maintaining law and order in the county. They had jurisdiction over the laying out of roads and the regulation of "public houses of entertainment."

The First Courts The first meeting of court was on the third Monday in June 1785, at Nicholl's (later Anderson's) Mill on Tyger River. It is clear that a struggle attended the efforts of the county justices to select a site for the public buildings; for they waited two years to make a final decision. Meanwhile court convened in September and again in December 1785, at the plantation of Thomas Williamson, and throughout the year 1786 at John Wood's plantation. After selecting a hill on Wood's plantation for the public buildings, the gentlemen justices, in December, reversed this decision. The clerk's office was then removed to Samuel Porter's plantation on Lawson's Fork. In January 1787 the commissioners came to an agreement—under legislative pressure—and settled on the Williamson plantation site. Williamson sold them a rectangular two-acre tract for five shillings. Thus was finally determined the precise location of Spartan Court House—later Spartanburg.

First Public Buildings A special meeting was held, January 17, 1787, for the purpose of letting the contract for "public buildings"; but it was not actually made and signed until February 1. Its provisions specified that a gaol, pillory, whipping post and stocks, "such as is usual," should be completed within the year, and the courthouse by 1789. Richard Harrison, Esq., took the contract for two hundred and four pounds, and gave bond.

The first courthouse was built of hewn timbers, and was twenty by thirty feet, with a square roof having a twelve-foot pitch. It had one story and contained a court room and two jury rooms. The two-story log jail was sixteen feet square, and had a foundation of heavy stones. These two buildings and the pillory, whipping post, and stocks stood among the trees on the Public Ground and constituted the seat of justice of Spartan County. The courthouse stood almost exactly where the Morgan monument now stands, the location being determined by its proximity to a bold spring from which flowed a good stream. Such provision for the comfort of man and beast was essential. This spring dried up long ago, and buildings today cover its site.

County Officers and Their Duties Colonel John Thomas, Jr., was appointed by the legislature the first clerk of court of Spartan County. The county court at its first meeting elected William Young sheriff, and Joseph Buffington coroner. In March 1787, Colonel John

Thomas, Jr., was elected treasurer and was provided with a deputy clerk of court. To these officers were added, in 1791, five constables: Richard Nolly, Hancock Smith, Thomas Gordon, Henry Wolf, Robert Harper. The first ordinary, Gabriel Bumpass, was appointed in 1804.

The sheriff's office was one of great dignity and responsibility, as he was the chief administrative officer, with the power to arrest, to sell forfeited property, and to take any measures he deemed necessary for preserving the peace. The clerk of court was responsible for all records—and records were kept in long hand and written with quill pens. Deeds, wills, bills of sales, records of public business transacted—all had to be copied carefully. All these records are treasured in the office of the clerk of court.

The officers who administered the laws were not paid salaries; instead, the legislature drew up an elaborate code of regulations prescribing their duties and the fees to be collected for the performance of each. Their reward was in proportion to their activity. Their official duties in early years required little of their time. Many years were to elapse before public officers here or in other counties were obliged to give their entire attention to their official duties. When that condition arose, popular demands eventually led to legislation abolishing the fee system and providing salaries proportioned to the demands of offices.

Some Old Court Records Old court records throw much light on the simple lives of the "rude forefathers" of Spartanburg. At meetings of the county court the gentlemen justices were much occupied with such routine business as qualifying and commissioning appointees, and establishing rates for taverns, liquor retailers, and houses of public entertainment. Some of the prescribed prices and items are of interest: A "common cold dinner or supper" was priced at eight pence; the same, "neatly cooked," cost one shilling. A "common breakfast" cost eight pence; and, "with bohea, coffee, or chocolate," it cost nine pence; "with bohea and loaf sugar," it cost a shilling. A "clean bed" for one person cost fourpence; for two persons, three-pence each. "Stabling an horse, with sufficient fodder or hay, for twenty-four hours," cost one shilling sixpence. Each quart of corn or oats cost twopence. The variety of drinks and their prices astonish the present-day reader: Jamaica rum cost twelve shillings per gallon; West Indian rum, eight shillings; Nantz brandy cost ten shillings per gallon. Whiskey cost four shillings per gallon. The "best Madeira

wine" cost four shillings eight pence a bottle. At least a dozen varieties of wine, besides draught, English bottled, and domestic ale, were listed. In those first years the number of licenses issued for "Keeping House of Public Entertainment and Retailing Spirituous Liquors" is truly astonishing, and indicates a considerable amount of travel and apparently unquenchable thirst. The fees paid for these licenses seem to have formed a sort of contingent fund for the use of the court.

According to the first Bill of Sale recorded in the county, "William Neel of Spartan County sold to Daniel Jackson of Union County for 200 pounds sterling (cash), 3 negroes—a woman named Sue, a girl named River (?), a boy named Limas, 1 feather bed and furniture thereto belonging, 1 wagon and gears, 1 white horse, Sept. 20, 1785, at Spartanburgh. Witnesses John Motlow and William Prince."

Several entries show citizens registering "marks" for their cattle. Detailed rulings were recorded as to "estrays"—hogs, cows, and horses—what was to be paid for their keep, how they were to be disposed of, and so forth.

Taxes have always caused agitation. At the September court, 1788, the grand jury argued that the time of collection be prolonged "so that those liable to pay the said tax may have time to carry their produce to market to enable them to pay the said tax." The court prolonged the time until December. At the March term, 1789, the court ruled that, "whereas experience hath proved the inconvenience of holding court in this county at the June term, the inhabitation of the county being generally engaged at that period with their harvest," jurors should be drawn for September; and a notice was posted that certain cases would be carried over from the March to the September term.

Punishments Some of the modes and degrees of punishment common in the early courts astonish twentieth-century Spartans. For example, an attorney at law convicted of petit larceny was, July 15, 1791, after a month in jail, sentenced to be "taken from the said jail to the public whipping post of this county, and between the hours of twelve and two o'clock, to receive on his bare back, five lashes well laid on by the sheriff." He was also "forever hereafter silenced from practicing as an attorney at law in this court." Further, because he had uttered threats of vengeance against two fellow-citizens, he was required to furnish a bond of one thousand pounds with sufficient se-

curity that he "peaceably behave" before he could be "admitted to liberty."

The court, in 1785, fined a man who "called on God to damn the grand jurors" fourteen shillings and costs. A citizen, in April 1810, was fined one cent upon being convicted of libel. A constable, in November 1814, was fined ten dollars for "having suffered spirits to be carried into the room" in which witnesses were held. In 1823 an "illiterate and ignorant man," convicted of passing counterfeit money, was recommended to mercy.

No mercy was shown horse stealing. Convicted horse thieves were hanged by the neck at the place of public execution. In 1821 the grand jury recommended that the punishment for horse stealing be lightened. Property seems to have been dearer in the eyes of the law than human life, for in November 1827, a convicted murderer was sentenced to six months imprisonment and to be branded in the brow or thumb with the letter *M*. On May 27, 1808, a forger was "hung by the neck at the place of public execution."

Cases of assault and battery were frequent. In January 1796, a citizen who had had a large piece of his left ear bitten out in a fight petitioned the court that the matter be entered upon the records "as a manifestation to the world that it happened not by corporal punishment by the laws of the land." At the October 1804 term of court a citizen was found guilty of biting off another's nose.

Some Amusing Grand Jury Presentments At the second court, September 1785, the first grand jury was drawn. Its members were: William Bensing, George Bratton, William Thomson, David Lewis, Charles James, John Head, William Lipscomb, James Oliphant, Captain William Smith, Charles Moore, Zadock Ford, Andrew Barry, William Poole (Taylor), John Carrick, Thomas Jackson, Edward Mitchison, Obediah Tremia, Israel Morris, Robert Goodlett, John Barry, David Goodlett, Daniel McClam, Vachel Dillingham, and William Prince.

Year after year the grand juries surveyed the condition of the county and presented for the attention of the courts true bills against offenders and "grievances" which demanded redress. Some of the presentments provide amusing reading. For example, in October 1803, the presentment attacked the evils of capitalistic monopoly in the following breathless utterance:

We, the Grand Jury, present as a Great Grievance that the people who are compelled to attend the court of this District in the capacities of Jurors, suitors, witnesses and otherwise can not find accommodations for themselves and their horses at the Court House more because one fellow citizen who owns the land all around the Court House chooses to monopolize for his own family and connections all the profit arising from Tavern Keeping in consequence of which no house of entertainment is kept here except one kept by his own Son-in-law and the one kept in the jail by the jailer no competition can take place for the improvement or increase for these accommodations because he will not sell any Lott to any one who will keep a house of entertainment in order to induce the commissioners from erecting the Public Buildings to place them where they now are he promised to sell out some Lotts which evaded the object of the Commissioners by selling at vendue only four having them bought in by himself, his son and his two sons-in-law, we, therefore, recommend that the Legislature shall appoint certain commissioners to value some given quantity of land near the Court House at its just and reasonable value and that the State should pay for it at that rate and that the Commissioners should then lay it out by a fixed place into convenient lots and sell out those lots at private sale to such as will buy them under such regulations as will prevent a repetition of this oppressive monopoly and the proceeds of those sales shall be paid into the Public Treasury to reimburse the State and we request that our members in the Legislature will use their influence to have this recommendation carried into effect.

Year after year the grand jury complained that the grand jurors were required to serve without recompense. In April 1811, they lamented piteously the plight of the grand juror who, "driven to the woods for a pillow to relieve his weary head upon draws his biscuit from his napsack to satiate his hungry appetite." Not only were they unpaid, but some presentments pointed out that jurors were not made decently comfortable, that the jury rooms were "not furnished with tables," that the "Grand Jury Box" was not large enough.

Complaints of incompetence against public servants appeared early. The grand jury, October 1803, reported "the unfinished situation of the Court House" pointing out that nearly four years had passed since money was appropriated for erecting it, and that it was still incomplete, so that it was "unfit for the reception of the Court and the officers thereof."

The inhabitants of the county lived and dressed in a pioneer style which harmonized with their rough public buildings; nevertheless they

had a reverence for the majesty of the law, and courts were conducted with all the decorum of established legal procedure. The sheriff wore a cocked hat and a sword, and the judges wore wigs and robes. That rule of court was enforced which read: "No person who is not a member of the bar shall be allowed to sit at the table or desk designed for the use of the bar in any Court House in the State, nor shall any member of the bar be allowed to take a seat there unless he be first noted, nor to continue seated there unless he also continues in his robe, and it shall be the duty of the Sheriff to attend the execution of this rule."

County Solidarity From the establishment of the courthouse, the first Monday in each month was Sales Day; and neither heat nor cold, nor plowing, planting, or harvesting—and only in extreme cases "high water on the Tygers"—prevented the gathering of throngs of men on the "Public Ground" on those days. Some came at the behest of the sheriff; some, to see what property was changing hands; some, to get bargains. Old women in covered wagons came to sell gingerbread, apples, and cider. Men from the remote settlements seized the opportunity to "trade," swapping knives, hogs, cows, and horses. They wrestled and played marbles and sampled each other's liquor, and exchanged the news. They held impromptu horse races.

The Act of 1798-1799, abolishing the county courts and ordaining that circuit courts should be held at all the county courthouses in accordance with a regular calendar, brought to Court Week a greater dignity and importance than had belonged to it in former days. Lawyers from other localities brought fresh viewpoints on public questions, and animated debates and discussions in the inns and streets made of court week a school of politics.

Thus the courthouse proved a focus for the life of the people of the county—the high and the low, the rich and the poor, found in it a community center and built up about it a strong sense of county solidarity.

CHAPTER FOUR

Spartan District, 1800-1825

Population By the first census, taken 1790, the population of Spartan County was 8,800. Included in this number were twenty-seven "free persons not white," and 866 slaves. Of the 1,264 heads of households, more than one thousand owned not even one slave. In round numbers, one hundred households had two, three, or four slaves each. The number of households which owned from five to ten slaves each hardly exceeded fifty; and not more than ten households in the entire county owned more than ten slaves each. One man owned twenty-seven, another thirty-six—these two being the largest single owners in the county.

Settlement and development continued in this area during the Revolution until 1780. Many Revolutionary soldiers obtained grants and settled here after 1785. But many also left to obtain better or larger acreage in the newly opened Indian lands of the present counties of Greenville, Anderson, and Pickens.

Loss of Noted Citizens Colonel John Thomas, Sr., went into the new lands as "Commissioner of Locations for the north side of the Saluda River," and settled a place he called Milford in Greenville County. Several years later Colonel John Thomas, Jr., followed his father to Greenville County, and became the first ordinary of that county, having already been the first clerk of court and the first treasurer of Spartanburg County.

It is a matter of record that the son of that Thomas Williamson, on whose plantation the courthouse was erected in 1787, was a Presbyterian minister in Union, and that he migrated to Ohio in 1805, "entertaining some scruples about the institution of slavery." Whole congregations of Quakers and numbers of Scotch Presbyterians joined this Ohio migration, in many instances taking their slaves with them to be set free. All these are typical illustrations of the restlessness of the period. Yet, in spite of such losses, the county grew and prospered. Many valuable new settlers poured in.

Governor Drayton's View John Drayton of Charleston, governor from 1800 to 1802, made a tour of the State and published in 1802 *A View of South Carolina*, a book that contained few specific references to Spartanburg County but many general descriptions

which applied to it. In one passage he gave an interesting account of social customs in what he designated as the "upper country":

In the retired parts of the country, the amusements are few; consisting of dancing, horse-racing, ball-playing, and rifle shooting. At different places in the upper country one occasionally meets ball-alleys, which are resorted to by young men, for playing at fives. Horse-racing is more discountenanced by them than formerly; the people having become more industrious, and attentive to family concerns. At rifle shooting they are particularly expert; and in some cases find it much to their advantage. Instead of articles being sold at vendue, they are often shot for, by rifle shooters, at a small price each shot; which is more useful and honorable than the raffling mode . . . They generally shoot at a mark about the size of a dollar, and he who does not strike the center of it, or nearly so, will come in for no part of the reward.

Drayton went on to say that in this manner often one or two men went away with the whole of a beef thus put up. He said that the marksmanship of these men was such that they easily hit a deer at its utmost speed at a distance of 100 yards. He found the interest in fine horses very general, and said that it was customary for boys not older than eight years to ride to school, and, though there was not a riding master in the State, that expert riding was general.

Roads Of roads Governor Drayton wrote: ". . . at this time a carriage and four may be driven from any part of this State to the other, and from the seashore to the mountains, without any other difficulty than such as naturally arises in long journeys." He found that most of the streams in the Up Country were fordable or provided with ferries or bridges—"some few toll." Crossroads connected all the courthouses with each other, and an excellent wagon-road led from the North Fork of Saluda Road to Knoxville, Tennessee, over which wagons bearing 2,500 pounds passed easily.

Tolls Today travelers have a gasoline tax to grumble over; in the years just before and after 1800 they had tolls to pay at bridges and ferries. In some cases owners even charged them for the privilege of fording the streams that traversed their property. Typical of toll charges are those the legislature permitted Casper Webb to charge at a ferry over Broad River. Sheep, goats, and hogs were charged for at the rate of two cents each; horses at four cents; foot passengers at four cents; passengers on horseback, seven cents; a two-wheel carriage with horse or horses and driver, twenty-five cents; four-wheel

carriage ditto, fifty cents; a hogshead of tobacco rolled, with horses and driver, twelve cents. Webb was responsible for keeping up roads opposite his ferry. It is easy to realize how expensive Spartan farmers found it to get their cattle and produce to market, and how early they were awake to the importance of improving their transportation facilities.

Impression of a Charleston Visitor A Charleston gentleman, Columbus F. Hale, visiting friends in the vicinity of Fort Prince, included in his diary an excellent description of this area in the year 1804. His journey to Fort Prince in a carriage, with an outrider, required ten days. Of the neighborhood about the present-day Enoree, he wrote: "Farms and settlements of different extent carpeted numberless acres, and although not pleasant to the eye of the lower countryman in their method of erecting their houses, being mostly built of logs, still there might be perceived a neatness within which destroyed other impressions."

This traveler was much impressed as he crossed the Enoree, by the "tumbling fury of the cataract, with sheets of foam." He admired the "elegant seat of a Mr. Farrow," as he drove along. This was Samuel Farrow, an outstanding citizen, Lieutenant Governor of the State 1810-12, afterwards a member of Congress and later of the State legislature, where he earned a place in the State's roll of fame as the "Father of the Asylum." He resigned from Congress in order to enter the State legislature and urge the importance of establishing a State hospital for the treatment of mental diseases.

In crossing Middle Tyger, Hale's "chair"—a two-wheeled vehicle—got into a deep hole, and was extricated with difficulty. He spoke of the "risk" incurred in this passage. The appearance of the "Independent Church," he pronounced "respectable for these parts." Hale mentioned passing two other churches, but he did not indicate their names or comment on them. He had to ford all three Tygers and found all steep and rough.

Typical Homes of 1804 Hale wrote that the section in which he was a guest had been settled by the family of Colonel Wade Hampton. Hampton's home he described as having eight rooms and two stories, and approached by an avenue of chestnuts and walnuts. The home of Captain Peter Gray, whom Hale visited, was doubtless typical of the better class of houses in Spartanburg District at the

period. "Secluded on the summit of a very high hill" it "commanded an extensive view." It was a frame dwelling of four rooms with one story, a piazza in front, and standing on pillars four feet from the ground. An "avenue of tall and stately oaks, hickory, walnut, and chestnut trees as if planted by art" led from the "broad road" to the house, a distance of two hundred yards. On the right of the house was a fourteen-acre orchard of "lovely peach, apple, and plum trees." Seventy-five acres of planting land of the 280 contained in the property had been cleared for cultivation. A barn, a "framed" house, a kitchen, stables, and negro houses of logs were clustered about the house. The neighbors impressed Hale as being "many of them respectable," but for the most part "truly ignorant and much attached to ardent spirits—many beastly so." The crops were wheat, rye, Indian corn, tobacco, and "some little cotton of the short staple kind." The liquors, of domestic manufacture, were whiskey, peach and apple brandy, and, to a limited extent only, wine.

Hale spoke approvingly of the "hospitable plantation and home of General Thomas Moore of the Spartan District," with whom he and his wife exchanged visits. He found General Moore, with his wife and six children, living "all in the backwoods state, but on a more refined scale than that presented by the generality of settlers, his circumstances being more independent."

Spartanburg Handicaps in 1804 This Charleston visitor deplored the facts that very hot weather and strain on his horses on the existing roads limited visiting. He went to the "Court House of Spartanburgh" on September first, and, in driving over a newly cleared road from which the stumps had not been removed, was thrown from his "chair" and broke an arm. He suffered four days before a surgeon arrived, and the messenger who brought this surgeon had traveled a distance of one hundred and twenty miles to procure him.

Hale commented on the fact that in spite of excellent lands and a good climate, farming could not be made very profitable because of the lack of transportation facilities. He was unfavorably impressed by the prevalence of "camp meetings" and by the addiction of all classes of society to an excessive indulgence in drink.

Glimpses from Asbury's Journal Bishop Asbury visited this section annually between 1787 and 1814, and there are many entries in his *Journal* which show him as in thorough agreement with Captain

Hale on the subjects of drink and bad roads. But he thanked God for the camp meetings. Some of the entries made in his diary by this saintly founder of Methodism in South Carolina were as follows:

Feb. 20, 1788 . . . Our friends here on Tyger River are very much alive to God, and have built a good chapel. We rode on to Buffington's in the evening on Fairforest Creek and were kindly entertained.

March 26, 1795 . . . Crossed Pacolet River . . . My body is weak, and so is my faith for this part of the vineyard . . . This country improves in cultivation, wickedness, mills and stills; a prophet of strong drink would be acceptable to many of these people.

I crossed Lawson's Fork at the high shoals, a little below the Beauty Spot. I could not but admire the curiosity of the people—my wig was as great a subject of speculation as some wonderful animal from Africa or India would have been. I had about one hundred people at the meeting-house, some come to look at, and others to hear me . . . After brother M. and myself had preached we passed the Cow-Pens where Morgan and Tarleton had their fray.

Nov. 2, 1803: Preached to a lifeless congregation (at Wood's), and came off, without dining, to John Foster's twelve miles . . .

In this route I crossed the three branches of Tyger River and passed through Greenville and Spartanburg counties . . . find that the camp meetings have been conducted in good order and with great success.

Nov. 3, 1803: At Foster's Meeting House . . . In evening had a lively prayer-meeting.

Nov. 3, 1803: Recrossed branches of Tyger and Enoree, came along a crippling path to Thomas Terry's.

Dec. 2, 1810: We breakfasted with kind and attentive Anthony Foster, and continued on to Robert Haile's.

Bishop Asbury gave some vivid accounts of bad roads he encountered in the Up Country, and of the sparseness of the population. "It is a trifle," he wrote of the Broad River Circuit in 1803, "to ride in this country thirty miles without food for man or beast." It was in a neighboring county that he made this entry: "We met people coming from a militia muster, drunk . . . Glory be to God we have our camp-meetings too!" On one journey he got out of his carriage and mounted the horse to get across the river. Often he had to retrace his way because he found the waters up and fords impassable. Once

he wrote: "Then had we to cross Broad River, and pierce thru the woods, scratch and go in the by-paths—wind round the plantations—creep across the newly cleared ground by clambering over trees, boughs, and fence-rails; thus we made our way fifteen miles."

Michael Gaffney's Another picture of this section at the same period
Descriptions is found in the diary of Michael Gaffney, founder of the town of Gaffney, whose trading post and tavern at the intersection of two established trading paths came to be called Gaffney's Cross-Roads, later Gaffney's Old Field, later still Gaffney. In 1802 he settled in that part of Spartanburg District which is now Cherokee County. His diary has been preserved and it gives a very clear picture of his impressions as he passed from Charleston to Smith's Ford on Broad River. A native of Ireland and possessed of some means, he was disappointed, as he made his way up from Charleston, to find the interior "low and unhealthy" and the people "yellow, poor, and sickly." He had anticipated finding in the foot-hill region "a fine country, but was surprised to find it poor, sandy, rocky, and hilly." Most of the people were poor and were dressed, peasant style, in hunting shirts and trousers, home-woven of coarse cotton yarn. "Every farmer or planter," he noted, "is his own shoemaker, tanner, tailor, carpenter, brazier, and, in fact, everything else. Everything comes by the farmer and his family. It is the business of the wife and daughter to pick cotton and have it brought home, pick it from the seed, spin it, weave it, and make it ready for your back. Some of the girls made very handsome cloth. The women in this country live the poorest lives of any people in the world. It is directly opposite to Charleston; here they must do everything from cooking to ploughing, and after that they have no more life in them than Indian squaws. They hardly ever sit down at the table with their husbands, but wait on them like menial servants."

When this was written, about 1802, much of Spartanburg District, except along the water courses and the two or three Indian trading paths which traversed it, was virgin forest. Gaffney's description doubtless applied to a large proportion of the scattered settlers of the Up Country, although traditions indicate that there were, here and there, families provided with slaves and equipment, whose homes, even though crude, were comfortable and tasteful; and among whom social amenities were observed and a few books were cherished. Few, indeed, they must have been, when little Angelica Mitchell, about this



LIMESTONE SPRINGS HOTEL, BUILT IN 1835

time, had to learn her letters from Locke's *Essay on the Human Understanding* and learned to write by the use of a sharp stick on sandy ground.

Boiling Springs Traditions Local tradition runs that Boiling Springs was a trading center and crossroads point of such importance in the early days that it was seriously considered by the county commissioners as a location for the courthouse. It was a gathering place for drovers, being situated at the intersection of two much-traveled roads and in the heart of the cattle-raising country. Lossing gathered an account of how, in the beginnings of the country, small communities grew up from the activities of those men who kept cows. During the summers they made butter and cheese for market and trained the steers as beasts of burden, using them to secure and haul lumber. In the fall they drove to market those animals ready for sale as beef or draft animals. These activities demanded the work of a good many men, and soon taverns, trading posts, and churches, grew out of their needs. When such a community had the added asset of a remarkable spring, it soon became outstanding.

Mineral Springs Pacolet Springs seems to have been the first of the mineral springs of the county to attain note. The stagecoach tables show that it was a stop in the 1790's on the route from Yorkville to Spartanburg. John Drayton mentioned it in 1802. Before 1825 it became Poole's Spring, and in 1855 R. C. Poole was operating there a hotel for forty to sixty boarders in "plain, decent country style." He advertised "a number of common summer log cabins for rent," and stated that these springs had been "resorted to for the last century or more by those afflicted with most kinds of diseases." Patterson's Spring, less known than Pacolet Springs, was in the same vicinity, and almost immediately across the Pacolet River.

In the early part of the century, Willson Nesbitt, of the Nazareth settlement, bought thousands of acres of land along Cherokee Creek and Broad River with the purpose of developing iron works. On one of his tracts was a spring known as Nesbitt's Limekiln Spring. Later named Limestone Springs, this and an adjacent freestone spring became the nucleus of one of the first villages in the old Spartan District. In 1835 a stock company built there one of the handsomest hotels in the entire country, surrounded it with cottages, and employed landscape artists to beautify the grounds. Within ten years the hotel

was closed, and the property bought at forced sale for use as a girl's school. The village remained a popular resort for years, many wealthy families owning summer homes there. Boarding houses were operated after the hotel was closed.

The first white traders learned from the Indians, tradition says, of the remarkable qualities of a spring on the Means plantation. They said the deer resorted to it first and that the Indians learned by accident of its medicinal virtues. Revolutionary soldiers found that bathing in its waters cured "itch" and that drinking it relieved intestinal disorders. The spring became so popular and visitors in the Means home so numerous that, in 1816, Means sold the spring and the land surrounding it to John B. Glenn, who bought it with the purpose of erecting a boarding house. Soon what had been the "Sulphur Spring," or the "Powder Spring," took the name of Glenn's Springs.

Before the Revolution a bold spring was locally known, because of its color, as the Green Spring. This name was dropped and the spring early became the Cedar Spring. It was a community landmark during the Revolution, and was the site of encampments and fights between Whigs and Tories. The Cedar Spring Baptist Church was in existence as an arm of Fairforest (of Union County) before the Revolution, and was organized as an independent church in 1786. When Robert Mills described Spartanburg District, he was especially enthusiastic in his account of the flourishing village of Cedar Spring. He described it as "growing into importance," with a large Baptist meeting house, nine "small but decent dwelling houses, laid out with regularity facing the spring," a grove of oaks and hickories surrounding it, and a "promising academy in which Latin, Greek, mathematics, and English studies are taught." It was already a popular summer resort, the water from the spring being used for drinking and bathing. Cedar Spring at this time, according to Mills, had "thirty-five whites," characterized by him as a "very select society." Lockwood, in a geography of the State published in 1832, also commended Cedar Spring.

An Official Survey In 1826 the earliest existing statistical survey of Spartanburg District was published, in *Statistics of South Carolina*, prepared by Robert Mills under the authority of the Board of Public Works.

According to the 1820 census the population was 13,655 whites, 3,308 slaves, and 26 free blacks. Twenty-seven paupers were support-

ed by an annual tax of \$835. In Mills' statistical tabulations Spartanburg District ranked twentieth among the twenty-eight districts in the value of its products, and twenty-third in the amount of taxes paid. The established value of marketable products was \$320,000. The taxes paid in 1824 amounted to \$4,176.60.

The District contained 672,000 acres of land—50,000 acres under cultivation. The staples produced for home consumption were peas, corn, and oats; and for market, cotton. Iron was the only other marketable product Mills listed, and he pronounced it of an inferior quality not fit to compete in the markets with foreign iron. Mills found in the District "three public and several private distilleries," and doubtless their products were marketable and found ready sales. Certainly "the coarse cottons and woolens manufactured in the District, some for sale," should be included in the list of marketable products. Rather lightly, with the comment that "two cotton factories on Tyger do very good business," did Robert Mills pass over what was in truth the most significant industrial enterprise he saw.

Mills condemned the lack of an agricultural society in the District, and found agriculture "deplorably deficient," no fertilizer used, and no proper management of timber. He distinguished by special mention Daniel White, Esq., whom he described as an enterprising experimental farmer with vision. Prices of farm products, in 1825, may be compared to present-day prices: Corn brought from 37c to \$1 per bushel; wheat, \$1 to \$1.25; beef sold at 3½c per pound. Costs of labor were correspondingly low, wage hands receiving \$8 to \$10 a month. Board cost \$50 to \$100 a year.

During the quarter century after 1800, the problem of transportation absorbed much public attention. In 1816 the Spartanburg Grand Jury presented as a grievance the fact "that Tyger and Enoree rivers were not made navigable for boats as well as other rivers, inasmuch as their being made navigable would tend greatly to facilitate the transportation of our produce to market, enhance the price of lands, tend to the conveniences of the citizens generally, and the great internal improvements of our State."

Robert Mills, too, was impressed with the belief that Spartanburg suffered because of its distance from markets and lack of facilities for transportation. It had productive soil and a favorable climate; but despite these advantages little agriculture beyond what was necessary

to supply local needs was practicable on account of the cost and difficulty of getting crops to market.

In his eagerness to see a network of canals over the entire State, Mills professed to see no reason why the Tygers, the Enoree, and the Pacolet should not be made navigable. He even thought it advisable that Spartanburg plan a system of navigation by way of Lawson's Fork, the Pacolet, and the Broad rivers, to the markets at and below Columbia.

The Map of 1825

The *Atlas* which accompanied the *Statistics of South Carolina* is one of the most valuable sources of information on the early history of the State. It presents a picture of the development of each of the twenty-eight districts of which it treats that cannot be elsewhere duplicated. Its map of Spartanburg District indicates the quality of the land in different parts of its area; the location of natural resources—iron ore, limestone, marble, soapstone; the location of mills, post offices, taverns, dwellings of important citizens, and churches; the names and directions of roads, and several points of historic interest. The nine post offices tell their own story, indicating the general distribution of population. Nearly fifty mills are shown on the map. It is possible, by checking county court records, to find when the nineteen taverns were licensed, and by whom they were kept. The general distribution of travel may be estimated from their locations. They were thickest on the Buncombe Road, the Blackstock Road, the Georgia Road, and the Rutherfordton Road. Along these roads the traders and drovers passed to and from market.

The roads of the county Mills pronounced "in pretty good repair," with the principal river-crossings bridged—six bridges over the Tygers, three over Fairforest, and "several" across South Pacolet. The roads marked *Ballenger's Road* and *Tolleson's Road* are significant. Certain energetic men owned and managed trains of wagons, with which they conducted lucrative transportation enterprises. Such men undertook the maintenance of roads, and were sometimes permitted to place toll gates on them to help with the cost of their upkeep. These roads often bore the names of their promoters or sponsors.

Prospects Such is the general picture of the District forty years after its creation—handicapped by its remoteness from markets, but inhabited by enterprising men and women who already had laid the

basis for expansion. The years to follow were to show the evolution of the shabby little courthouse village into a thriving town; the establishment throughout the District of churches and schools of real importance; the development of the iron industry to such an extent that for many years Spartanburg was to hold first place in the State in the value of manufactured products; the building of cotton factories which were destined to transcend in importance the iron works. These achievements were, in the decade before the Civil War, to win for the District a place of honor and influence throughout the State.

CHAPTER FIVE

The Courthouse Village

Early Citizens and Activities The indications are that the courthouse village grew very slowly. As late as 1802 John Drayton in his survey of the State included in his list of forty-two villages only two in the Up Country: Greenville and Pinckneyville. He wrote: “. . . a few houses and stores are erected in every district, in the vicinity of the courthouses belonging to the same.” A plat showing the “courthouse village of Spartanburgh” of 1802 bears out this account.

The growth of the county's needs soon necessitated a larger public square, and in 1825 H. H. Thomson sold the northeast lot across from Brannon's to the State of South Carolina for \$900, and on it was erected the second courthouse. The new jail had already been built on what became known as Jail Street (now Wall Street). There was now more space for the public and private activities of salesday, and for the drovers and traders.

Appearance of the Courthouse Village The traditions of later years delighted to portray the young courthouse village as a sort of “Wild West” frontier settlement, to which, on salesdays and court days, men resorted to drink, gamble, fight, and race horses; not a place for establishing a home or rearing a family. No doubt the old men who told some of the tales of those wild days enjoyed shocking their hearers and exaggerated a bit. One tale often repeated was to the effect that in 1793 two young attorneys from Charleston came to Spartanburg to plead a case in court. When bedtime came they were horrified to see from their window what seemed to be hundreds of men fighting and scuffling on the Public Ground by the illumination of pinewood torches. The scene was so barbaric that the next day—the story runs—they placed their affairs in the hands of local attorneys and hastened back to civilization.

For its first fifty years the town of Spartanburgh had a shifting and adventurous population. Well-to-do Spartans of that era showed no aspiration for village life, but acquired extensive tracts of land and mill sites and lived such lives as the country squires enjoyed in the old world. Those first residents of the village were there to operate shops and stores and taverns, or to practice medicine and law; and

most of them owned plantations or mills in the county. Few of them built handsome homes in the village.

As an old man, General B. B. Foster, who was born in 1817, recalled the village as being, in his boyhood, hardly more than a cluster of buildings in the backwoods, surrounded by chinquapin thickets and uncleared woodland. It had the "handsome jail" commended by Mills, and a new courthouse; otherwise its buildings were largely of logs or frame structures. Jesse Cleveland's cow pasture extended from the heart of the present city to Wofford College; and what is now Main Street, between Liberty and Pine streets, had but a few scattered houses along it, and was a race-path over which, on public days, men tried out their horses. As late as April 13, 1838, the town council decreed: "Be it ordained by the Intendent and Wardens of the town of Spartanburgh in council assembled that if any person or persons run horses or be engaged in running horse races in any street or public road within the corporate limits of this town, he shall be fined for each and every offense against this ordinance, ten dollars."

General Foster recalled the sight of Jesse Cleveland mounted on the flea-bitten horse which he always rode when he hunted deer or traveled, setting out for Baltimore or Philadelphia to buy goods for his store. He was preceded by a train of wagons and slaves to load and bring home his purchases. Once, about 1812, according to the reminiscences of a son of his partner, Benson, Jesse Cleveland drove a four-horse wagon to Philadelphia loaded with rabbit skins and ginseng, and returned at the exact hour set. On this occasion a group of his friends met him at Dick Thomson's Mill (now White's Mill) and celebrated his return in accordance with the custom of the period.

The Second Courthouse A new courthouse was authorized by the General Assembly in 1825, begun in 1826, and occupied in 1827. It was of whitewashed stone. The lower floor contained offices, and the upper story was devoted to the jury rooms and the court room. In the cornerstone were placed three dimes and a seven-pence, a copy of the "Masonic Mirror," and some other mementos. On the cornerstone a silver tablet, 5x7 inches in size, bore the date 1826. Engraved on this tablet were the names of national and state officials, and of the men who participated in the erection of the courthouse. The inscription on the middle column bore local names and read:

BUILT BY ACT OF THE ASSEMBLY OF 1825

CORNER STONE LAID IN DUE FORM AND ORDER AT THE REQUEST OF THE SPARTANBURG BRETHREN, BY THE WORSHIPFUL MASTER AND BRETHREN OF LODGE NO. 43 AT UNION, C. H. ON THE 13TH DAY OF SEPTEMBER, IN THE YEAR OF MASONRY, 5826. DOCT. T. M. BRAGG, W. MASTER.

BUILDERS: C. HUMPHREYS, ARCHITECT; A. BEARD, B. JOHNSON, JOHN WILBANKS, J. MAYS, W. PERRY, J. J. FULLER, MASTER WORKMEN; THOMAS POOLE, A. FOSTER, JESSE CLEVELAND, COMMISSIONERS OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Village Statistics

According to the survey of Robert Mills the population of the village in 1825 was 800. Possibly Mills wrote the figure 3 and it was mistaken for 8. Even 300 seems a liberal estimate. Mills reported that the village contained 26 houses, including a tailor's shop, a saddler's, 3 stores, and 3 houses of entertainment. The next available statistical account of the village is to be found in a census taken by order of the town council in 1836. David W. Moore, Esq., was the sole "Censor" and he was paid \$3 for the job. His report follows: Whites: Total 312—under 10 years 55 males, 46 females; from 10 to 20 years 48 males, 35 females; from 20 to 50 years 73 males, 42 females; over 50 years, 5 males and 5 females. Blacks: Total 158—under 10 years 31 males, 22 females; from 10 to 20 years 13 males, 20 females; from 20 to 50 years 31 males, 32 females; over 50 years 3 males and 5 females; ministers of the gospel, 3; doctors, 4; lawyers, 8; merchants, 13; merchants' clerks, 5; students at school, 68; school masters, 2; school mistresses, 1; carpenters, 10; tanners, 2; tailors, 10; shoe makers, 5; blacksmiths, 5; tavern keepers, 2; brick masons, 3; tinnerns, 1; saddlers, 2; carriage makers, 7.

Incorporation of the Village of Spartanburgh

"The village of Spartanburgh" was incorporated by a legislative act passed December 17, 1831, with limits extending one mile in every direction from the courthouse. Its charter provided for a town council consisting of an intendant and four wardens to be elected annually on the first Monday in September. These officers had to take prescribed oaths, but received no salaries. Their duties were: to appoint constables, to establish all rules and by-laws and ordinances respecting streets, ways, and markets; to preserve health and order, peace and good government. They were authorized to collect taxes and apply moneys to the corporation, and to impose and use fines. They could apply to

the needs of the town money secured from licensing billiard tables, taverns, and retailers of spirituous liquors. They could regulate the working and improving of the streets and "compound," according to their judgment, with citizens liable for street duty. They could not impose any fine of more than \$25; and from any fine of more than \$10 a citizen had the right to appeal to the higher court.

The Town Council The oath of office was administered, June 27, 1832, to the first council: Thomas Poole, Intendant; William Trimmier, R. M. Young, James E. Henry, and J. V. Miller, Wardens. For some years the council deemed four regular meetings a year sufficient for attending to the affairs of the village. They met in the office of the clerk of court in the courthouse on the first Saturday in January, April, July, and October; and on whatever other occasions a meeting might be called. The minutes indicate that they really met whenever they had some business to transact, and not otherwise; and that they were constantly changing the time of meeting. They had various duties, besides those they entrusted to the clerk and treasurer and the marshal. It was their job to try cases of assault and battery, which were surprisingly frequent among the leading citizens, as well as others. They had no jurisdiction over any case for which a penalty of more than \$10 seemed indicated, but turned such cases over to the court of sessions. They adopted ordinances fixing patrol duties, road work, the opening, closing, or changing of streets, the licensing of taverns and shows. The minutes are filled during the thirties and early forties with such matters, and contain nothing that indicates any civic interest in education. The council was preoccupied with penalizing drunkenness, promoting road improvement, and regulating the movements of slaves. The earliest expense account recorded in the minutes of the town council was H. H. Thomson's report in 1834. As intendant he received during the year \$201.20 and paid out \$158.88.

The chief public outlays were for working the roads. Every citizen between the ages of 15 and 50 had to work 12 days on the road each year, or pay a commutation tax of \$2 for himself and every male slave he owned. In the course of time practically everybody paid the tax, and the roads were worked by contract. According to the standards of the thirties and even the fifties, a mile of road could be satisfactorily worked for from \$15 to \$30. The limits were a mile from the courthouse, and the roads were worked that one mile. There the county commissioners took over the job.

The intendant and four wardens were not paid for serving the municipality; but they employed a marshal, who was bonded at \$500. He must enforce the laws, preserve order, and report evasions of legal obligations to the council. One of his principal duties was to whip slaves convicted of drunkenness, or other misdemeanors, and for each such service he was paid fifty cents by the owner of the slave. The marshal's income was thus determined by his efficiency. Every citizen must take his turn at patrol duty, the village being divided in half, and each division furnishing three patrols. In the thirties a patrol consisted of a captain and four men; its service lasted one month; and it had to patrol at least twice a week, and report to the council through its captain. For each failure to patrol, the council fined an offender \$1. The marshal received at first \$10 a year for tolling the academy bell ten minutes each night, beginning at the stroke of nine. All slaves, unless provided with "passes," must be at home when it ceased to ring, or the patrol would arrest them and the marshal would cowhide them. Everybody has heard

"Run, nigger, run, de pader-roller'll git yuh!
Won't git me, git dat nigger 'hin' dat tree!"

The barrooms also stopped business at nine, or the patrol or marshal got them. Such was the early police system of the town.

As the village grew, the hazard of fire provided the council with one of its most important problems. One of the first ordinances passed in 1832 required every householder and storekeeper to have a ladder at least fifteen feet long for use in case of fire. A fire alarm called out every citizen with his bucket.

The treasurer served without compensation until 1836, when he was allowed a commission of 5 per cent on all moneys handled by him. It is noteworthy that Joseph M. Elford was elected town clerk and treasurer in 1856 and served without a break for 51 years—a record never even approached by any other public servant in the history of the city.

In September, 1838, James E. Henry became the first Town Solicitor—at what remuneration is not clear, but later Simpson Bobo was granted tax exemptions in return for the service. About that time the council met oftener, usually in Henry and Bobo's office.

**The First Churches
in the Village**

The first organized congregation in the court-house village, the Baptists, arranged for the Reverend J. G. Landrum to preach to them regularly. This group

was officially "constituted" in 1839 by a Presbytery consisting of Reverends Samuel Gibson, Elias Rogers, and J. G. Landrum. The Baptists erected their first building on the site now occupied by the county jail, Richard Thomson having deeded for the purpose six-tenths of an acre of ground to John W. Lewis, August 19, 1836, "in trust for the use and in behalf of the Baptist denomination of Christians, attached to the Tyger River Association." The consideration was \$300, and Thomson remitted \$200 as a gift.

Meanwhile the Methodist Society had been organized into a station of the Spartanburg Circuit of the Lincolnton District; in 1836 this group, which seems to have been meeting regularly for prayer-meetings in the home of Miss Elizabeth Wright, "the first Methodist in Spartanburg," built the first church in Spartanburg. Nearly \$1,200 was raised for the erection of this church, largely through the instrumentality of the Reverend Thomas Hutchings, one of the most versatile characters in the early history of the county, active equally in church work and cotton factory promotion. He obtained gifts from Charleston and Savannah and elsewhere. A flimsy little weather-boarded structure was erected on land deeded by George Jones, one of the charter members. The site on which this first building stood has been used by the congregation ever since, and is today occupied by Central Methodist Church, on North Church Street. Major A. H. Kirby, one of the leading citizens of a later day, in his old age, recalled the village as he remembered it from his boyhood. He moved to Spartanburg in 1837, when he was eight years old, and one of his most vivid impressions was his first view of the steeple of the Methodist Church—which he was later to join. It was the first church he had seen with a steeple. Although it was painted, it had neither ceiling nor plastering, and its pews were but rough benches. It had a high box pulpit, in which the minister was almost invisible when seated.

There was no organized Presbyterian congregation in the village before 1843. However, in the early thirties, the Reverend Michael Dickson, the Reverend Zelotes Lee Holmes, and others, preached at intervals in the courthouse; and for several years before 1839 the Reverend J. L. Boggs sometimes held preaching services. Assisted by his wife and daughters and the teachers in the Seminary, he made it a practice to hold Sunday Schools.

The Presbyterian Church of Spartanburg village was organized

on the fifth Sunday in August, 1843, the Reverend S. B. Lewers officiating. The first elders were T. B. Collins and A. C. Jackson. Within a few months Samuel Farrow was added to this number. There were only eight charter members, but the church grew; and, June 5, 1844, a contract was signed for the erection of a church building to cost \$1,820. The parties to this contract were: John Poole, J. C. Judd, and T. O. P. Vernon, Trustees Presbyterian Church Spartanburg Village, and Thomas L. Badget. The specifications called for the use of the best hard-burned brick, "the front to be finished with pressed brick," and for a porch "ten feet in the clear, and four brick columns to support the roof." The dimensions were 62 feet 4 inches in length, 42 feet 4 inches in width, 20 feet from floor to ceiling. This building was erected in a grove of oak trees on the north side of East Main Street between Liberty and Converse streets, on a tract purchased from Richard Thomson.

The Building of Schools The first mention of a school in the village is found in a deed of "June 31," 1829, for thirty-two acres of ground "near the village of Spartanburg on the road leading from the courthouse to McKie's old mill." This tract of land was conveyed in trust by Robert Goldthwaite to Elisha Bomar, James E. Henry, George Jones, Jesse Cleveland, James Hunt, Thomas Poole, William Trimmier, Willson Nesbitt, Andrew B. Moore, John Crawford, Robert M. Young, Simpson Bobo, and Lewis Hunter, trustees of the Spartanburg Village Academy. The stipulation was made that as soon as practical these trustees should erect on it "a suitable building for an academy." Goldthwaite was paid \$150 cash for this land. Probably no building was erected, for records show that, January 8, 1835, James E. Henry, in consideration of \$1, conveyed to the trustees of the Spartanburg Male Academy of Spartanburg District, ground "on which the brick academy is now located." No records exist to prove when this building was constructed, but the site was not on the Goldthwaite tract, but on a location now intersected by Henry Street, between Union and Kennedy streets. The building had one story and in dimension it measured 30x50 feet. It was divided into two rooms with a ten-foot hall separating them, and was shaded by stately oaks. The trustees in 1835 were: Simpson Bobo, Jesse Cleveland, William W. Harris, William Walker, Robert M. Young, James Hunt, George Jones, Sr., Elisha Bomar, Thomas Poole, Wilson Nesbitt, A. B. Moore, John Crawford, and John W. Lewis. The Male Academy

had numbers of boarding pupils from other parts of the State. Its teachers included graduates of high-grade colleges—notably W. M. Irwin, of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland.

The Female Seminary was founded at about the same time, and with the same motives as the Male Academy. It was established by subscription, the largest amount pledged being \$150, and the total amounting to \$1,300. The subscribers were: H. J. Dean, George Jones, E. Bomar, W. Walker, W. W. Harris, W. T. Jones, Jesse Cleveland, James E. Henry, R. M. Young, E. F. Smith, G. B. Brim, John Boggs.

October 5, 1835, Hosea J. Dean and Simpson Bobo sold to the trustees for \$1,300 the dwelling of Dean and five acres of ground on the northwest corner of East Main and Dean streets, the present-day site of the First Baptist church. The school had a portico supported by two large columns, and was surmounted by a small belfry. A walk, bordered with jonquils, led to the front gate, and a lombardy poplar grew beside the gate. The house was "quite pretentious for a town no larger than Spartanburg." The Reverend John Boggs and his family conducted this school for four years.

Miss Phoebe Paine and Her Methods In 1839 the trustees secured for the Female Seminary Miss Phoebe Paine, a native of Portland, Me., and a graduate of Miss Willard's Seminary. She brought accomplished assistants with her, and under her tutelage the school reached its zenith. A twelve-year-old girl from Charleston, Eugenia C. Murrell, entered the preparatory department of this Seminary in 1839. This pupil became, in her turn, an educational leader in California—founding the Poston School; and, after her death, the Eugenia Poston Club published a memorial volume in her honor containing a tribute she paid to Miss Phoebe Paine: "I have never known a system better adapted to form character, to develop the crude girl into the efficient, loyal woman, than that followed in this institution." The sort of education and stimulus given here one hundred years ago to Eugenia Murrell Poston was described by her to the Poston School pupils as follows:

The system adopted in our school in California was based upon Miss Paine's, of which the principal features were the daily opening of the school with Bible reading and the Lord's Prayer; the respect shown by the teachers to students, consulting with them on matters of general interest to the school; the encouragement of a

feeling of class loyalty, an altruistic, "Help one another spirit" among them; thorough teaching in elementary branches, drawing maps, etc.; provision for healthful play as well as for study, botany in the woods and on the hillsides, astronomy under star-lit skies; May-day festivals; Friday evening gatherings, at which a "Class Paper" was read once a month. In introducing each feature into our school, I had the advantage of a practical knowledge of its effects upon the girls twenty years before. And girls are girls, whether living in the first or last half of the nineteenth century.

You see here what the influence of a teacher is; how it is transmitted from one generation to another. If you have derived any benefit from the Poston School, such benefit is largely due to Miss Paine—a teacher whom you never saw.

**A Journey
from Washington
to Spartanburg**

Mary Owen, a young woman not quite seventeen years old, had been a pupil of Miss Phoebe Paine in Carlisle. Miss Paine visited the Owen family, in the city of Washington, and persuaded this favorite pupil to accompany her to Spartanburg as an assistant teacher. On the morning of February 28, 1839, Miss Paine, Mary Owen, and another assistant, Miss Webb, left Washington for Spartanburg—a distance of 500 miles. Mary Owen's account of her journey is recorded in her diary, and it exemplifies how remote Spartanburg was. These three gently reared women traveled day and night by steamboat, train, and stagecoach, reaching Spartanburg late in the afternoon of March 6. Some of the roads were snow-covered; others rutted and muddy, so that the stage passengers had to walk to lighten the load for the horses. At junction points they built fires in the open and huddled about them to get warm.

In her diary Miss Owen wrote: "The four days and nights from the time of reaching the terminus of the railroad until we reached Union, S. C., seemed like a phantasm—a horrid dream. During that time we never saw a bed or stopped a moment except to dine, breakfast, or sup. During much of the time Miss Paine and Miss Webb slept. . . . I never slept."

If the writer had not been properly dressed for a journey she would have suffered more. She wore a heavy coat, over that a fur cape, and fur-lined shoes. A close-fitting lace cap kept her hair smooth, and a quilted black satin hood protected her head and neck against the cold. She carried an "immense muff."

Such was the most convenient mode of travel in the thirties and forties. Two of the brave women who endured the hardships of this

journey married local citizens. Mary Owen became Mrs. Hosea Dean and Miss Webb married Dr. R. M. Daniel. Both have many descendants in the county.

Growth and Improvement The "handsome jail of soapstone and granite," the presumably more handsome second courthouse, the churches, and the schools, all transformed the village. During the years following its incorporation the town continued to grow steadily, although not spectacularly. In 1843 the council granted leave to citizens on Main Street, "toward Bomar's and Gillespie's," to lay off sidewalks four feet wide. At a meeting of the council, February 24, 1837, "it was ordered and ratified that the Clerk be required to call on one good surveyor and have the town surveyed and have a plat made of the same, showing the location, breadth, etc., of all the roads, streets and alleys within the incorporate limits . . . Council ordered that Daniel White be employed as Surveyor." This plat, if made, has disappeared. October 2, 1838, council ordered a well dug "in the center of the Public Square." Presumably, up to this time, the spring and its branch had sufficed.

First Newspapers The town had its first newspaper in 1842, the *Spartanburg Journal*, founded by Asa Muir. This paper continued little longer than a year, but was soon followed by the *Spartan*, founded March 1, 1843, by Z. D. Cottrell, who came to Spartanburg from Edgefield to teach school. This weekly paper had a very creditable history; it was alert in advertising the advantages of Spartanburg, and in attempting to shape and inform public opinion; and it has preserved for posterity the most detailed picture of the town—its history and growth—in existence today.

Inns Before 1850 During the forties the Mansion House, owned by R. C. Poole, was "carried on by part of his own family in plain decent Style." It accommodated travelers and boarders at "the regular County Tavern prices." Poole especially solicited the patronage of stock drovers, providing suitable lots for wagons and shelter for horses, free except at "public times," and selling corn and fodder at the lowest prices.

The Mansion House stood on the square, and was the commercial hotel of its day. The Walker House stood about where the Franklin Hotel now stands, and was especially commended to summer visitors; for in the forties the people of the lower part of the State began to

find in the climate of Spartanburg a delightful change in summer. Among the notables who patronized it was the family of William Gilmore Simms. Thomson's Spring, a mile and a half east of town, was a tempting objective for a walk or a buggy ride or a picnic.

Trade and Barter The stores did much business by barter, and advertised for sale lard, mountain cheese, wool, feathers, and tallow, as well as silks, leghorn straw, hoop-skirts, and other luxuries brought from the markets by enterprising local merchants. Merchants of Columbia and Charleston advertised in the columns of the *Spartan*; and its editor boasted that the paper served a territory which included Spartanburg and Union, and large parts of Laurensville, Greenville, and York districts, and the adjacent counties in North Carolina, and that Spartanburg was a trading center for large areas of Tennessee and Georgia.

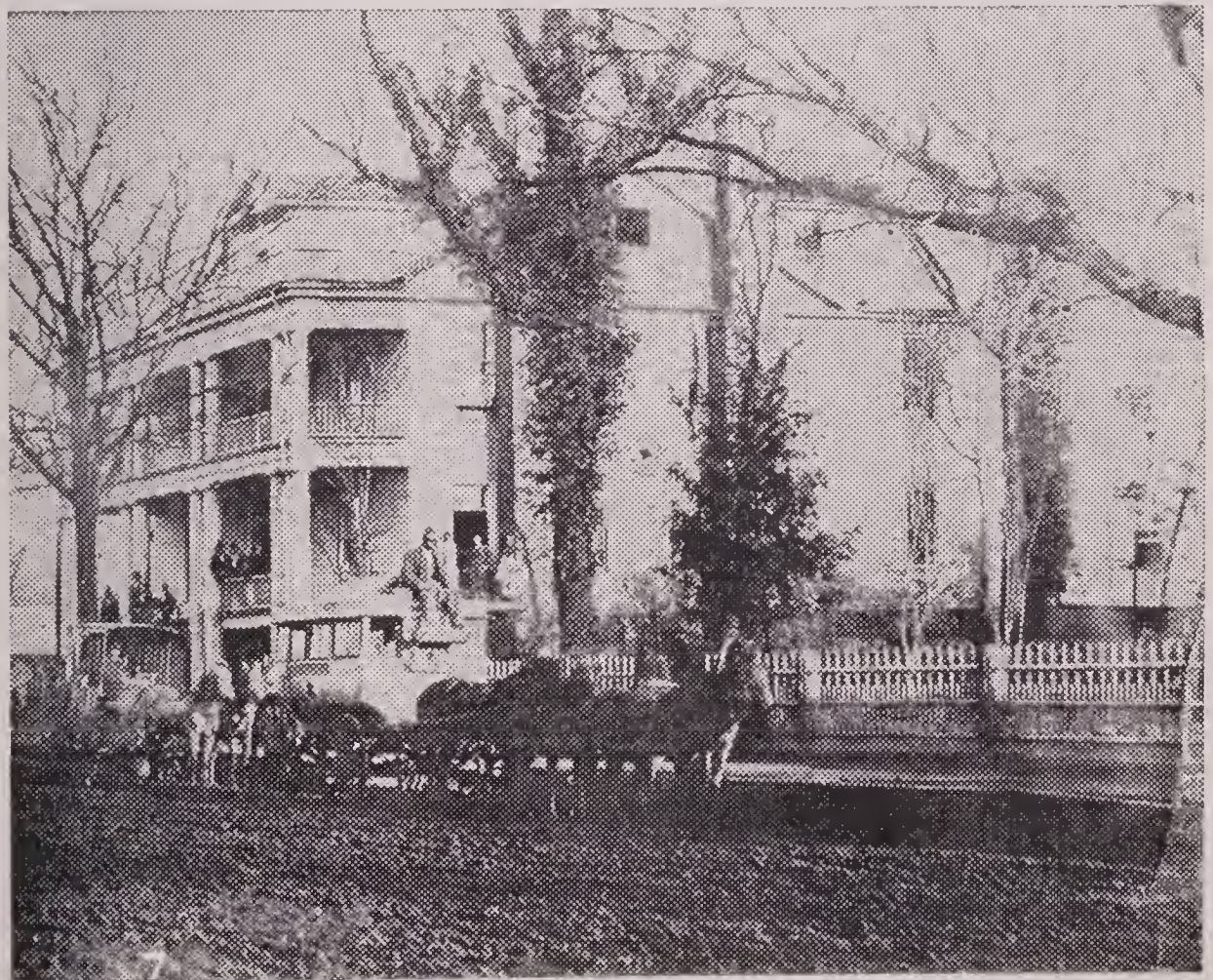
Conventions Conventions were great occasions in the old times. In ante-bellum days private entertainment was provided locally for all delegates. In 1843 the town, although it had a population of less than 1,000, entertained the State Temperance Convention for three days—August 2-4. Dr. Landrum, writing about 1890, characterized this convention as “probably the largest body from various Districts in the State that had ever assembled in the present City of Spartanburg.” Three hundred twenty-seven delegates attended, from all parts of South Carolina, and from Henderson County and Davidson College in North Carolina. The public programs were given in the grove near the Walker House. The Spartanburg Village Washington Society erected the stand and seats. Spartanburg District had at this time twenty-four organizations.

In 1848 the Methodists entertained the Annual Conference. This appears to have been the second State-wide gathering held in Spartanburg. Every home shared in the pleasure and benefit of both these meetings, for every citizen kept open house on such occasions and every bed was made available, not merely in the town but in all communities within easy driving distance.

Court Week The social life of the village rose to its highest level on such occasions as “Court Week,” which periodically brought to the town a group of the State's leading lawyers. B. F. Perry entertainingly described the lawyers' mode of travel from one court to another in the horse and buggy days. Usually they rode in light carriages or



GLENN SPRINGS HOTEL, BUILT IN 1836



THE WALKER HOUSE, LATER THE PIEDMONT HOUSE, BUILT IN THE
EARLY FORTIES, BURNED IN 1882



THE PALMETTO HOUSE

In the early days, a sloping lawn surrounded the Palmetto House, extending to the Public Ground. On gala occasions, such as military or circus parades and public speakings, the balconies were reserved for the ladies. During Court Week this inn was the headquarters for visiting lawyers and the scene of an annual dinner to the presiding judge. In it gay May Day parties were held, and railroad banquets. It was the scene in April 1856, of a "Social Party" given by Spartans in honor of the visiting Washington Light Infantry of Charleston. It was the scene in January 1880 of the "First Leap Year Sociable of Spartanburg." This picture was made in the '80's when Becker's Oyster Saloon and Ice Cream Parlor was the social center of the city. The old inn was replaced in the early '90's with the Palmetto Building erected by the Duncan Syndicate, at North Church and East Main Streets.

buggies, sometimes horseback, and carried lunch baskets. At the noon hour they stopped at some attractive spot on the roadside where there was a spring, unhitched their horses, and rested for an hour or so. When it was possible to do so, they planned their itinerary so as to stop in the middle of the day at an inn. Some of Perry's letters to his wife, during such trips, amusingly pictured his experiences. Repeatedly he told her how much enjoyment her gingerbread and pound cake afforded his friends, and how quickly they were consumed.

As the lawyers thus journeyed together they formed warm friendships, which led to interchanges of visits among their families. The circuit court system thus rendered an important service in establishing and strengthening social bonds which knit the courthouse towns together and promoted homogeneity within the State.

CHAPTER SIX

The Old Iron District

The Old Iron District Public speakers and newspapers began, during the thirties, to call Spartanburg The Old Iron District—a merited appellation, for the first iron works in the State were erected in it, on Lawson's Fork, in 1773; and forges and small furnaces were operated at several places in it, during the years immediately following the Revolution. On branches of Tyger River Michael Miller, Samuel Nesbitt, William and Solliman Hill, and the Galbraiths had forges. William and Sanford Smith had a forge on Dutchman's Creek, and were famed gunsmiths. William Clark and William Poole operated on branches of the Pacolet River. But the organization of two strong companies, in the early thirties, established the preeminence of Spartanburg in iron production. In 1856 Spartanburg had four of the eight important furnaces in the State.

Extent and Location of Iron Area Iron ores, limestone, forests, and water power were the essentials of iron production; and all of these occurred close together in that section of the county which justified calling it "The Old Iron District." As a matter of fact, York was, almost equally with Spartanburg, entitled to the appellation. The heart of the iron beds lay within the area on each side of Broad River between the North Carolina line and Smith's Ford. Within the iron district lay a part of Union County, practically all of Cherokee, a small strip of the present-day Spartanburg, and a wide strip of York. The ores were of several varieties. In the same area were quantities of limestone for fluxing, quartz rocks and beds of fire clay for furnace-building, as well as extensive forests to furnish charcoal; and all these in combination furnished a basis for a great industry. Added to these advantages was the situation on the Broad River and its tributaries, which supplied unlimited water power for operating machinery, and supplied a means for transporting the product to market.

Magnetic and specular ores in inexhaustible quantities were found on the west slope of Kings Mountain, extending into York, Union, and Spartanburg. The magnetic ore was commonly called "gray" ore, and made the best iron for bar iron or castings; the hematite ore was commonly called "brown" ore, and, although somewhat inferior

in quality, was more abundant and cheaper. It was made usually into pig iron. The ore was not mined, but was dug from the surface.

Wofford's Iron Works In 1773 Joseph Buffington, iron master, erected a bloomery on Lawson's Fork because he found there water power, iron ore, and abundant forest lands—all necessary to iron production. He also met with encouragement from the inhabitants, who were glad to be able to buy pots and pans and farm implements at home, and equally glad to find a cash market for their wood. Almost every farmer had a pit for burning charcoal to sell at the iron works.

The lands Buffington bought and leased for his plant lay in the region claimed by North and South Carolina before the running of the boundary line in 1772, and he had much trouble about his titles, for William Wofford had established his claim to the iron works tract on the basis of North Carolina grants. Buffington apparently operated with borrowed capital, and soon lost control of the iron works, which became known as Wofford's Iron Works, and kept that name in popular speech until burned by Bloody Bill Cunningham in November 1781. After that it was for a time called the "old iron works."

In 1776 Buffington borrowed more than 6,000 pounds from the State to complete his plant. William Henry Drayton and many local patriots of influence endorsed his request for this loan, because they knew that iron goods were necessary to the conduct of war. It is noteworthy that, at this and other iron works built later in Spartan District, weapons and ammunition were manufactured for use in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Mexican War, and the War Between the States.

In 1778 William Wofford sold a three-fourths interest in the iron works built by Buffington to Simon and John Berwick and Charles Elliott of Charles Town, and for a brief time the name "Berwick's Iron Works" was used. The record of when the works were rebuilt and how Buffington regained control of the plant has not been found, but in 1785 an act of the legislature ordered the sale of Buffington's Iron Works, to satisfy the unpaid debt on them. Possibly at this sale William Poole acquired the works, for there can be little doubt that this same site (which is today Glendale) was that of Poole's Iron Works.

**Expansion of the
Iron Industry:
Graham and Black**

The two largest of the iron manufacturing companies were developed from the furnaces of two men—Moses Stroup and Willson Nesbitt. Nesbitt was operating furnaces before Stroup, but the company which bought and developed Stroup's little furnaces into a great enterprise was organized before Nesbitt's company.

Moses Stroup built his first furnaces on Kings Creek in 1822, and two years later he built a forge on the Broad River. He sold his furnaces two years after that to a company of well-to-do men, who organized, under the leadership of Emor Graham, the corporation called E. Graham and Company. Associated with Graham were James A. Black, Jacob Deal, P. R. Brice, and David Johnson. The town of Blacksburg was named for James Black. In 1832 these men determined to get a charter from the legislature, to enlarge their capital, and to change the name of their company and call it the South Carolina Manufacturing Company. Four years after that, they did the same thing again, this time capitalizing their company at what was a large sum for the time, \$200,000, and changing their name to the Kings Mountain Iron Manufacturing Company. They built much larger furnaces and enlarged operations by building a rolling mill, as well as puddling furnaces, blast furnaces, and forges. They bought thousands of acres of land and more than a hundred slaves. They not only built iron works, but also cotton gins, sawmills, dwellings for the operatives and slaves. They owned many horses, mules, cows, and pigs, and operated company stores at their different plants.

**Willson Nesbitt's
Operations**

Willson Nesbitt was operating a furnace and a forge near the Cowpens battleground and the Limestone Springs as early as 1811. When he saw the enterprises of Graham and Black and their associates, he determined to form a company and enlarge his operations as these men were doing. So, in 1835, the Nesbitt Iron Manufacturing Company was chartered by the legislature, with a capital stock of \$100,000. Willson Nesbitt, Wade Hampton, and Franklin H. Elmore were the chief stockholders. They were three of the wealthiest men in the State, and had good credit with the State Bank. They borrowed money from it and began to enlarge their plant to rival that of the Kings Mountain Company. They bought many slaves, thousands of acres of land, and costly new machinery.

One of the most interesting things they did was to build a wooden

railroad from their furnace on the side of Thicketty Mountain to a point five miles away. In the furnace they made pig iron, which was then loaded into wagons on the wooden tramway. These wagons were drawn by mules which were so well trained that some of them could make the trip to the end of the wooden road without a driver. From the end of this road the wagons were drawn over a dirt road several more miles to the plant at Hurricane Shoals—the site today of Clifton Mill Number One. At this place the company had a puddling furnace, a foundry, and a rolling mill. The pig iron was again cooked in the puddling furnace and made into great balls of iron of a better quality than the pig iron. These balls were then melted or hammered and were used to make all sorts of tools and household implements, or were sent on to the rolling mill where they were rolled into sheet iron, or made into tacks, nails, wire, and the like.

Difficulties and Reorganizations But all the time both of these companies were having financial difficulties. The Nesbitt Company especially had trouble because it had arranged to borrow from the Bank of the State a large sum of money, and, with the promise of this money, bought more than it was able to pay for without the loan. When in 1837 there was a financial panic, the Bank found itself unable to make the promised loans. In spite of getting some government orders for cannon balls and other supplies for the use of the Army and Navy, both companies had a hard time.

Besides money troubles, the problem of fuel, as the years passed, proved a troublesome one to all of the iron makers. They kept cutting down the trees and burning them into charcoal without planning carefully for new growth. Even though farmers brought in charcoal by the wagonload, yet the supply was not sufficient, and prices went up on it so as to reduce the profits. One of the iron makers begged the legislature to push the building of railroads and the clearing of rivers so as to enable manufacturers to buy mineral coal and charcoal from other parts of the country.

Finally, in 1850, the Nesbitt Iron Company was sold in bankruptcy proceedings. It was bought by a company who reorganized it under a new name, The Swedish Iron Manufacturing Company. When it was sold, its inventory showed that the company had more than 10,000 acres of land valued at about \$15,000; improvements, which included dwellings, buildings and machinery, valued at \$75,000; 105 slaves valued at more than \$100,000; and stock and supplies valued at

about \$8,000. Some of the stockholders brought a suit under a renewed charter of the South Carolina Manufacturing Company, by which they were able to regain control of most of the Nesbitt properties which had been put into the company. This South Carolina Manufacturing Company continued to operate until after the War Between the States.

The Swedish Company did not prosper, and the foreigners who operated it withdrew, chiefly because of the scarcity of fuel. They tried to mine by sinking shafts to obtain better ore, but did not find this practice profitable. Soon the Swedish Company broke up, and in 1863 its properties were bought and it was reorganized as the Magnetic Iron Company. If the war had not created a greatly increased market for its products, this reorganized company might also have had to close. But, as things turned out, every one of the struggling iron works had more orders than they could fill, from the Confederate government. They made shot, shell, cannon balls, tools, and all sorts of special equipment. The cupola furnace at Bivingsville, which was one of the smaller plants, made bowie knives for Confederate soldiers.

Collapse of the Iron Industry The iron industry, which was so invaluable to the Confederate cause, was one of the casualties of the war. The abolition of slavery destroyed fully half of the invested capital, for all of the companies owned slaves who were skilled artisans. The iron masters had been paid by the Confederate government in bonds which the outcome of the war rendered valueless. Their machinery had been worn out by four years of pressure production. The charcoal supply was rapidly diminishing. After the war there was no immediate market for iron goods because not many of the farmers and mill owners who would have been glad to be purchasers had anything with which to pay for new equipment.

All of these circumstances would have been enough to check the South Carolina iron industry, in spite of the recognized fact that the iron products made here were of excellent quality. But another situation made impossible the revival of the iron industry in this State; new iron works were being built in Western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and Indiana, where rich iron ores were found alongside abundant supplies of cheap coal. These enterprises had the advantages of better ore and cheaper, more abundant fuel, and were able to secure cooperation with the new railroads being promoted. They

provided a competition which the South Carolina manufacturers could not meet.

Transition to a New Industry At last cotton manufacturing entirely replaced the iron industry. Great cotton mills were built to utilize the water power which had operated the iron masters' bellows and stamping machines and rolling mills. The Kings Mountain Iron Company's plant became the site of the Cherokee Falls Cotton Factory. What had been Wofford's Iron Works, became, in 1835, Bivingsville—a seat for all sorts of manufacturing, as was customary at that period, but with an imposing cotton mill as its main undertaking. A cupola furnace at Bivingsville was used during the sixties to make bowie knives, crude swords, and war-time tools for the Confederacy; but after the war, iron making was abandoned at this historic site. Known successively as Buffington's Iron Works, Wofford's Iron Works, and Bivingsville, it was again, in 1878, renamed. D. E. Converse, one of the greatest of South Carolina's cotton manufacturers, rebuilt and greatly enlarged the Bivingsville Cotton Mill, and gave the village the name Glendale. Two years later this same D. E. Converse bought the Hurricane Shoals site of the South Carolina Iron Manufacturing Company and renamed it Clifton. The Hurricane Shoals power soon turned the machinery of a million-dollar cotton mill—one of the two largest in the State. Two other great cotton mills in Spartanburg County—the Startex plant at Tucapau, and the Pacific Mills plant at Lyman—occupy sites where in early days small iron works were carried on by Willson Nesbitt and Michael Miller.

Vestiges and Relics Nearly one hundred years have passed since those old iron masters sent their sales managers to peddle iron wares through the Carolinas and Georgia. These men had in their charge trustworthy slaves who drove trains of wagons, loaded with pots, pans, kettles, plows, hoes, and nails. Some of the wares thus sold are to this day treasured as heirlooms by old families in Spartanburg and elsewhere; as are, also, wrought iron fencing, quaint andirons, and huge pots—all products of the once prosperous manufacturing establishments of The Old Iron District.

On the side of Thicketty Mountain is a road known locally as "The Old Furnace Road." It leads to the "Old Furnace Place," which is situated in Cherokee County about eight miles from the Cowpens Battleground. That spot is the best preserved of the iron-

making sites. No vestige remains of the furnace itself; a gentle stream trickles over a dam made of large rocks, known to have been built in 1811. In this way power was provided to operate the bellows and the grist and sawmills which stood there. Quantities of slag and cinders are all about. Once there were more, but great loads of these materials have been hauled away for use in laying new roadbeds. Ugly hollows and gashes in the surrounding country show where were once the iron pits from which rocks were dug. On a hill may still be seen the large boarding house which housed the foreman and skilled employees. Once fifty or more cabins for the slaves were clustered about the big house; but not one now remains.

The once familiar fact that this region used to be called The Old Iron District is almost forgotten; and few indeed are those who have visited the "Old Furnace Place" to see for themselves its scanty reminders of what was, one hundred years ago, the leading industry of the South Carolina Piedmont area.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Looms and Spindles

Beginnings of Cotton Mills Although iron making was begun sooner in Spartanburg and gave the district its picturesque appellation, "The Old Iron District," cotton manufacturing was the industry which eventually insured for Spartanburg wealth and culture. This was an outcome not foreseen before the Civil War.

The first settlers planted a little cotton, and made it into cloth in their homes—every step in the process of transforming the raw cotton into cloth being carried on by hand before Eli Whitney's gins were set up in South Carolina. Spinning wheels and hand looms were operated in most homes in the first fifty or more years of Spartanburg history. During these years the transition proceeded steadily though slowly from the making of raw cotton into cloth in the homes toward the eventual abandonment of all domestic weaving or spinning. Sometimes, after the first mills were built, farmers carried their cotton to a mill to be carded and took the carded rolls home. There the women and girls of the household spun it into thread for knitting, and wove it into homespun cloth. There were men and women who lived by the trade of weaving.

Some of the first mills were adapted only for carding wool and cotton. Later most mills were able to spin the cotton into thread; and it was then woven in the homes. Few early mills were even equipped with looms, and none could weave all the thread they spun. Every large plantation had looms and skilled weavers. During the War Between the States, all of the cloth woven by the mills was used by the government, because the output was limited.

Cotton mills were established in the lower part of the State long before the first mills were built in the Up Country, but the excellent water power of the region soon gave the Piedmont a supremacy which it still holds. The first mills in the Up Country were built on the waters of Tyger River in Spartanburg District between 1816 and 1818 by two groups of New Englanders. One of these groups was led by the Hill brothers and the other by the Weaver brothers, and the honor of operating the first cotton factory in the county has been claimed for each group by their descendants. Unfortunately, neither family can establish such a claim by clear documentary evi-

dence, and traditions are contradictory. Both groups came from Rhode Island in 1816, both built small mills, and both mills—tradition runs—were twice burned and twice rebuilt. The Weaver factory ceased operations in 1826, but the Hills continued, with varying fortunes, to operate a cotton factory on Tyger River until after the Civil War.

The South Carolina Cotton Manufactory It is quite clear that the Weavers used as a firm name "the South Carolina Cotton Manufactory." Court records show that Benjamin Wofford, in 1818, lent money to the Weavers; that Wofford sold the South Carolina Cotton Manufactory, with 489 spindles and sixty acres of land, to Nathaniel Gist in 1818; that the Weavers confessed a judgment of \$12,000 to Nathaniel Gist and W. G. Davis in 1819; and that Nathaniel Gist deeded the property to Barham Bobo in 1826.

Some fragments of the Weaver account books were preserved, and from them a few facts can be established, such as names of the men first employed, and approximate dates and costs of first products. These books do not contain mention of a firm name. In them appear the names of four members of the Weaver family—Philip, Lindsay, John, and Wilbur. Philip seems to have been the leader of the group. Others who came with the Weavers were Thomas Hutchings, Thomas Slack, William Bates, William Ralph—all of them apparently as employes of the Weaver brothers. One of John Weaver's books contains this significant entry: "The following is the price of yarn in 1818 when the Burnt Factory first started on Tyger River in Spartanburg, S. C. No. 6, 66 cents per pound—\$3.30 per bunch; No. 7, 69 cents per pound—\$3.40 per bunch; . . . No. 16, 96 cents per pound—\$4.80 per bunch." This entry was apparently made from memory by John Weaver after he had removed to Greenville County and established a mill on Thompson's Beaverdam Creek there.

Although the indications are that the mill changed ownership more than once, the Weavers continued to operate it until possibly 1826. Nathaniel Gist, April 3, 1826, sold to "Barrum Bobo for \$2,500 three tracts of land, on one of which was situated the late Manufactory called Weavers," and on another was situated "the late South Carolina Manufactory"—the presumption being that one of these sites was that of the "burnt factory" of the Weavers.

It seems possible—but is a matter of surmise—that a second fire and the general failure of the Weavers to adjust themselves to the

locality accounted for their abandonment, at this time, of the enterprise. Philip and Lindsay Weaver left the State. In a significant passage of one of his letters, Philip Weaver throws much light on social attitudes which affected his happiness in the South: "I wish to leave this part of the country and wish to settle myself and family in a free state, where myself and family will not be looked down upon with contempt because I am opposed to the abominable practice of slavery."

Common usage fixed the names of their operators on both the pioneer factories on Tyger River. The name Burnt Factory was attached not to the Weaver factory but to the Hill factory. That mill was not on the river itself, but on a tributary stream. To this day a county road retains in common language its old name, the Burnt Factory Road, and the bridge is yet spoken of by older citizens as the Burnt Factory Bridge, although in reality a re-survey of the road when it was paved led to the changing of the site of the bridge and of the road at this point, so that the site of the factory is no longer on the road named for it.

The Industry Manufacturing Company Although "The Industry Manufacturing Company" seems to have been the official name of the Hill family's factory, it rarely appears in records or traditions. This group included George and Leonard Hill, William B. Sheldon, John Clark, and James Edward Henry, and possibly others. The traditions concerning their operations indicate that they were free from the financial difficulties which so embarrassed the Weavers. Family stories have been handed down of how the machinery was shipped from New England and hauled from Charleston by wagons—a strenuous undertaking. The first mill erected is said to have had 700 spindles, and four looms. The machinery and its operation excited such interest throughout the surrounding region that the place was constantly thronged with visitors. The Hills, like the Weavers, suffered two losses by fire, and had no insurance; but they recovered each time and continued their enterprise.

Indications are that the Hills operated as a stock company, and it may be that it was by taking in partners they were enabled to rebuild and resume operations after their fires. Leonard Hill apparently always held the controlling interest. In 1820 William Sheldon retired from the firm; and in 1825 George Hill sold his share, returning to Rhode Island. The firm then became Hill and Clark, and so

remained until 1830, when Clark sold his interest to Leonard Hill, who thereby became sole owner. On December 17, 1835, a charter was granted to the South Carolina Manufacturing Company, the list of incorporators reading "James Edward Henry, Leonard Hill, James Nesbitt, Jr., Simpson Bobo, and others who now are or hereafter may be members." According to the records of the Hill family, Leonard Hill retained control—if not sole ownership—of Hill's Factory, as the common name for it always ran, until his death in 1840. At that time it fell into the hands of his four oldest sons—James, Albert, Whipple, and Leonard. About 1845 or 1846 James and Albert bought the interest of the other two brothers and operated the factory until 1866, when they sold the machinery but not the lands of the mill to Nesbitt and Wright. The machinery was then removed to a site at Mountain Shoals on Enoree and used in setting up a new factory, the Barksdale Factory.

The Hill factory was so small in 1847 as to fall presumably among the "several minor establishments in the back country," according to a survey of the cotton mills of the State published that year in the *Columbia Telegraph*. Yet in the fifties Hill's Factory was advertising the quality of its work, and was stressing its "seamless woven pictorial counterpanes." During the Civil War it was listed with Bivingsville as turning in valuable supplies to the Confederate Government.

**The Story of
William Bates**

The life of William Bates exemplifies an era of cotton manufacturing. He was born in 1800 in Rhode Island, the son of a poor farmer. At the age of eight he was put to work in Green's Cotton Factory—the second of its sort in the United States, Slater's, near by, being the first. At that time these mills made only yarn; in fact, there was not in the United States then a power loom. Bates worked next for Senator De Wolf of Rhode Island, whom he described as a "celebrated United States senator and slave-trader." In 1812 he worked in Sprague's factory which operated day and night, Sundays too, to keep up with the demand. In 1819, with \$17 in his pocket, he left Rhode Island to try his fortune in the South, and landed in Charleston with \$2 in his possession. But he had an overcoat, and this he sold to the stage driver to pay for his passage to what he later designated as the Burnt Factory. He worked there for two years without receiving a cent of pay, and then he obtained employment with Hill and Clark. He worked for them two or three

years, and saved over \$500. During this time he had married and he determined to attempt to better his fortunes by establishing a factory. He found partners in Colonel Downs and Hugh Wilson and set up a mill on Rabun's Creek in Laurens District, which turned out a disastrous failure and he lost all of the money he had saved. He then went to Lincolnton, North Carolina, and worked there for Hoke and Bivings for a time. Returning to South Carolina he bought at sheriff's sale the mill built in upper Greenville District by John Weaver and operated it for a time. Then he moved to Lester's Factory and entered into a partnership with Lester and Kilgore. Soon he exchanged his interest in this factory with Kilgore for a small mill Kilgore owned on Rocky Branch; and at this place Bates, in partnership with Cox and Hammet, founded Batesville. So successful was this factory that during the Civil War it was sold to George Trenholm and others, of Charleston, for \$340,000. With the money thus obtained, Bates bought lands and established permanently the prosperity of his descendants. So able a man was William Bates that a keen observer and close friend of his for forty years was surprised to learn after his death that he could neither read nor write and signed his name mechanically. Although he made a career for himself in Greenville District, Bates first worked in three Spartanburg factories.

The Career of Thomas Hutchings More romantic, but less successful from a material standpoint, was the career of another of the New Englanders who came to Spartanburg in 1816 and participated in the textile and cultural development of the Piedmont. This was Thomas Hutchings, who after the failure of the Weavers, with whom he came South, built a small cotton factory at Lester's Ford on Enoree River. This mill was operating in 1822. No doubt Philip Lester furnished the capital for this enterprise, and it was soon known as Lester's Mill. At an early date Josiah Kilgore bought an interest in this mill, and its operations were greatly enlarged. Its name was changed to Buena Vista, and under the joint ownership of Kilgore and Lester it consumed about 500 bales a year, producing quantities of yarn which not only sufficed for local barter but were distributed in wagons through Western North Carolina, East Tennessee and lower South Carolina. One important item of the Tennessee trade was the flax brought from that region to the mill and made into flax thread for shoe makers and also into linen cloth. Much of this weaving was

done in the homes, and the factory had a standard rate of payment for such weaving, giving a skein of cotton thread ready for weaving in exchange for the weaving of a yard of linen cloth.

Thomas Hutchings seems to have had special talents as a promoter, starting enterprises and then passing on to new fields. He started a small factory in Greenville District in 1833, which he abandoned to undertake a factory at Cedar Hill, which was known as the South Tyger Manufactory. Capital for this enterprise was supplied by Simpson Bobo, James McMakin, and David W. Moore, but the management seems to have been entrusted to Hutchings. Soon the affairs of the mill were involved, litigation ensued, and Hutchings was the loser. Soon afterwards—and apparently as an outcome of this matter—he was removed from the ministry of the South Carolina Conference of the Methodist Church. He had been exceedingly popular as a preacher, as well as mill promoter. After his unfortunate experience at Cedar Hill, Hutchings removed to Georgia, and there became a minister of the Protestant Methodist Church. He died in Savannah, April 27, 1869, and his body was brought to his former home and buried beside that of his wife in Mount Pleasant Graveyard, thirteen miles west of Spartanburg.

Dr. James Bivings and His Mills The first large mill in the District was that which came to be called the Bivingsville Cotton Factory. All of the mills which preceded it were small and meagerly equipped. Its erection may, then, be regarded as a milestone in the textile history of Spartanburg—and indeed of the State, because textile operations have gone on at the same place uninterruptedly ever since its erection. This is a record rivalled only by that of the Pendleton Manufacturing Company of Anderson County.

Steps toward building Bivingsville began in the early 1830's, under the leadership of Dr. James Bivings, who came from Lincolnton, North Carolina, about 1832. He brought with him a full set of competent workmen, stonemasons, carpenters, machinists, and the factory building he put up was, for its time, a very imposing affair. He bought his machinery in Paterson, New Jersey, one feature which elicited admiration being an overshot wheel of 26-foot diameter and 12-foot breast. This mill had 1,200 spindles and 24 looms.

County records show that Dr. Bivings acquired titles to extensive tracts of land adjacent to and including the site of Wofford's Iron Works. He organized a company, The Bivingsville Cotton Manu-

facturing Company, "for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and wool." The incorporators were James Bivings, Simpson Bobo, and Elias C. Leitner; and the capital was \$100,000, with the privilege of increasing to \$500,000. The charter "provided that the said individuals should not have corporate capacity until \$100,000 shall have been actually paid in, also that the stockholders shall be liable individually, in case of insolvency of said company, to an amount equal to the amount of share in said company, which they may have respectively held within one year of the failure of said company, over and above their original subscriptions." It had not been long in operation before litigation arose which resulted ultimately in the withdrawal of Dr. Bivings from the mill to which he had with pride given his name. Incidentally, the name of the village was retained until 1878, when it was changed to Glendale, a name retained to the present day.

A vivid picture of the activities of Dr. Bivings in developing Bivingsville may be found in a racy communication in the *Spartan*, March 10, 1880, signed J. W. V.:

Here a mere shadow (physically speaking), with gold frame spectacles over his face all the time, had the thorn bushes and scrubby cedars removed, the gullies filled up, and the mills and houses, and shops and a church and a cotton factory put upon the unpretending waters of "Lawson's Fork." Inducements were offered to sell to a company, and E. C. Leitner (one of the most plausible men I ever saw) was elected superintendent. He assured the stockholders that if all hands would pay in what was due the company, he would show them in one year's time "how to turn over the stumps and kill spiders." The company paid in the money, but they never got a peep at him again. The probability is that he emigrated to a country where pepper grows spontaneously. Jno. C. Bomar, or "Big John," as many called him, became superintendent, and perhaps owner of most of the stock. He was a good man as ever lived, but never was cut out to manage a cotton mill. Converse and Twitchell let on a small stream of Yankee genius and Yankee energy, and the machinery moved with unwonted ease.

It would make a book to tell how these men endured and toiled and hung on during long years, with only partial success. Anybody else would have quit.

Bivingsville Mill was, in 1847, listed as one of the important cotton mills of the State—with the notation, "The Bivingsville Cotton Factory, near Spartanburg Courthouse, now the property of G. and E. C. Leitner . . . doing well." However, in 1856, it was sold, in

bankruptcy proceedings, and was bought by John Bomar and Company for \$19,500. The company included at first, S. N. Evins, Simpson Bobo, Vardry McBee, John Bomar, John C. Zimmerman, and D. E. Converse. McBee's connection soon ceased.

Dr. James Bivings, in 1846, undertook a mill on Chinquapin Creek, about two miles north of the courthouse on the old Rutherfordton Road, and failed because of the inadequacy of the water power. Undaunted by this disappointment, he and his son bought and completed a mill eight miles west of the courthouse. To this mill, begun by a man named Williams, the Bivingses gave the name Crawfordsville, in honor of John Crawford. It was noted by *The Telegraph*, in 1847, as among the ten important mills of the State, with the comment "a new establishment, now being erected by Dr. Bivings, on a large scale, not yet in full operation . . . but, from the intelligence and energy of the proprietor, we have no doubt of his success."

In 1857 this mill had 1,000 spindles and 20 looms. It had been sold by Dr. Bivings and his son the preceding year to the firm of Grady, Hawthorn, and Turbyfill. Soon afterwards Dr. Bivings removed to Georgia and died there less than three years later. His death elicited in the *Spartan* this tribute: "He did more than any other individual to build up and promote the manufacturing interests of our District. He possessed a remarkable foresight and a discriminating judgment."

Dr. James Bivings was indeed a superior man. He was an ardent supporter of Adams against Jackson in 1828, and of Harrison against Van Buren in 1840, and was a forceful campaign speaker. He was also an advocate of temperance, and a man of positive religious convictions. On one occasion he closed the Bivingsville Factory and urged all of his operatives and their families to attend a revival meeting in progress.

Joseph Finger and Gabriel Cannon In 1839 another citizen of Lincolnton, North Carolina, moved to Spartanburg to take advantage of its water power facilities. This was Joseph Finger, who bought lands and erected a "large merchant mill" on North Pacolet River one mile above the site of McMillan's Mills, where were also located saw and merchant mills, equipment for wool-carding, a store, and a blacksmith shop. According to some accounts, Finger projected a cotton factory at his arrival, but abandoned the enterprise until 1848, when he formed a partnership with Gabriel Cannon, and



GLENDALE

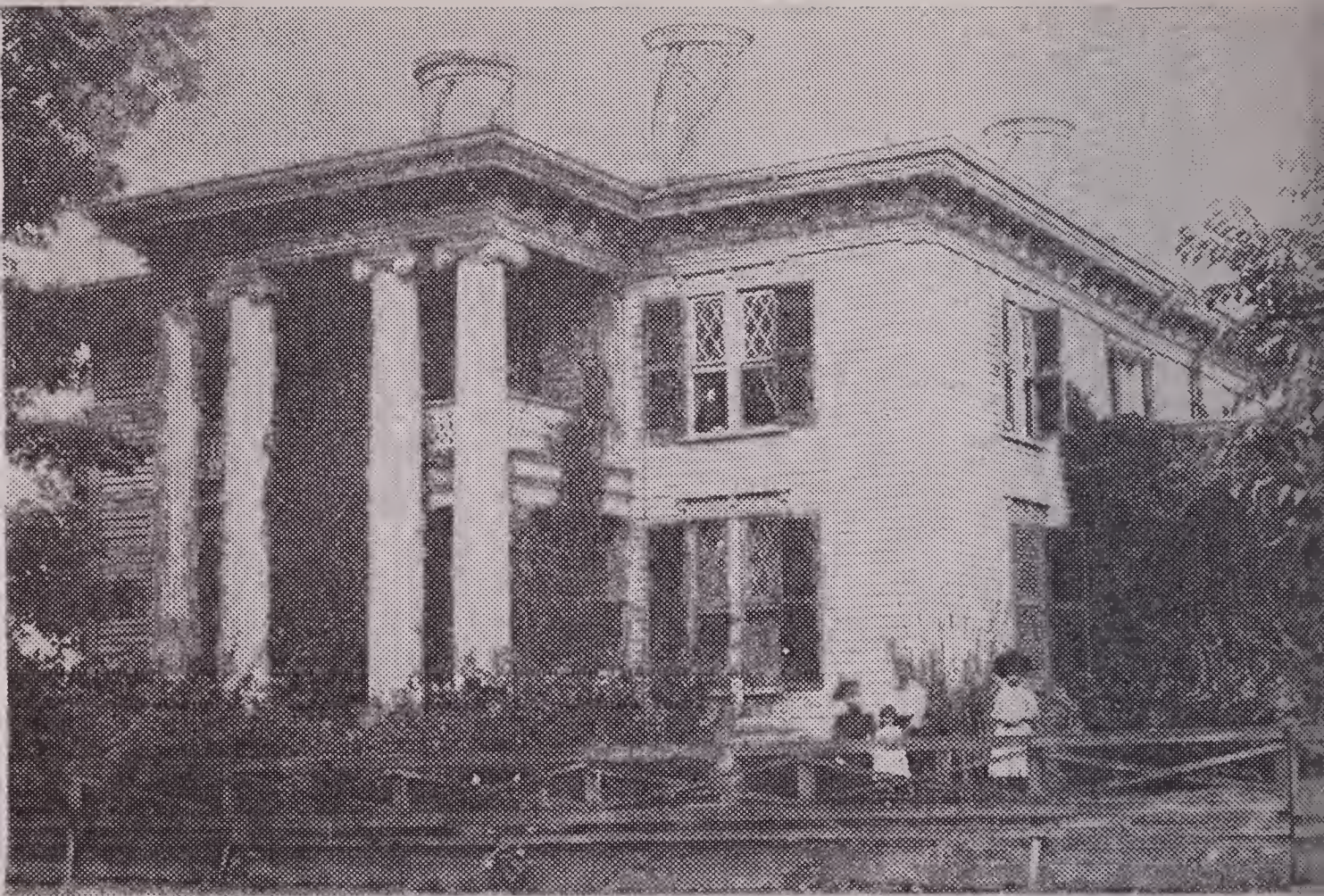
Site of Wofford's Iron Works, 1773; Bivingsville, 1835; Glendale, 1878. Probably the oldest seats of continuous manufacturing in the Up Country.



LYMAN: SEAT OF A PACIFIC MILLS PLANT, 1924



BRIDGE OVER PACOLET RIVER AT CONVERSE
(Hurricane Shoals)



ONE OF THE HANDSOME ANTEBELLUM HOMES ON MAGNOLIA STREET
Home of Dr. Lafayette Twitty, on the site now occupied by the
United States Post Office and Courthouse



THE CHURCH OF THE ADVENT, BEGUN IN THE FIFTIES

they built a mill which was successfully operated until its destruction by fire in 1885.

Cannon was at the time engaged in various enterprises, one of which was a large store at New Prospect, within three miles of Finger's merchant mill. When built, the mill was very modest, with a capital of only \$5,000, according to Landrum, and it operated 400 spindles. According to the statistics collected by August Kohn, it had, in 1867, 500 spindles and 15 looms. Upon the organization of the Manufacturers' Association of the Confederate States, at Augusta, Georgia, November 19, 1862, Gabriel Cannon, of Fingerville, was named president and H. F. Lester, of Buena Vista, secretary.

The Coming of D. E. Converse When the Bivingsville plant fell under the direction of John Bomar, he was wise enough, according to Landrum, to set out in search of an experienced manager. He found a genius in Dexter Edgar Converse, a man who came of an able family of cloth manufacturers, and who was himself expertly trained in the various phases of mill management. Bomar employed Converse as manager of the Bivingsville mill, and in so doing set on foot a train of circumstances of the greatest significance in the history of the section. Converse was a partner and soon became the leader of them all. Not only did he organize a paying enterprise at Bivingsville, but he manifested a civic spirit which made him invaluable in the building of Spartanburg. The part he played in time of war and later of reconstruction was outstanding in the development of city and county. He brought into being in Spartanburg a new stability and perseverance in the textile industry. The example he set inspired others to surmount obstacles.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Doctrines and Dogmas

Winds of Doctrine While they were fighting wild beasts and Indians, clearing forests, opening roads, setting up orderly forms of government, building iron works and mills, Spartan pioneers were also erecting log churches and establishing schools, and were blown upon by all sorts of winds of doctrine. They were divided in their views concerning slavery, temperance, nullification, theology, public education, and other social and economic problems.

Slavery Slavery was sanctioned by the law of the land, but in the early days the Spartanburg area had preachers and others who ventured to oppose the institution. Such an occurrence took place July 20, 1796, when James Gilliland, Jr., son of the Nazareth pastor, presented himself before the Presbytery of South Carolina for ordination. A "remonstrance" bearing twelve signatures was presented, accusing the candidate of "preaching against Government." This charge he denied, but he said he felt "called of God to preach against slavery." After heated discussion he was persuaded to "be guided by the counsel of Presbytery as the voice of God," and promised that he would not "as a preacher attack slavery from the pulpit." In 1804 Gilliland's convictions in opposition to slavery forced him to resign his pastorate and join the migration to Ohio. Instances could be multiplied to show how slavery was a contributory factor in draining the population of some of its most desirable elements. New England industrialists, Quakers, and Scotch Presbyterians were among those who joined in the Western migration because of it.

Freemasonry Sentiment among stern religionists was divided on other subjects—for instance, freemasonry. While the churches seem, with some exceptions, to have endorsed the temperance movement, indications are frequent that in the old days they viewed with suspicion and disfavor the secret fraternal orders. This is illustrated by the case of the Reverend John Williams of the Cedar Spring Church. This church, upon learning that he had joined the free-masons in the Tyger River Church bounds, suspended him and brought him to trial. He defended himself and appealed for a new hearing before Tyger River and Bethlehem churches. These congregations voted in favor of sustaining the action of Cedar Spring

Church. The case was argued again, with four churches participating—Upper Duncans Creek, Boiling Spring, Bethlehem, and Cedar Spring. The churches denied the contention of Williams that he was within his rights in being a freemason, and the outcome was that in September 1801, he was excluded from the Baptist ministry for joining the masons. Fifty years later ministers and church officers were leaders in freemasonry.

Church Discipline The experiences of John Williams and James Gilliland illustrate the social control exercised by the churches. Instances could be cited from the church books of former days of astonishing rebukes and disciplinary measures administered for such faults as quarrelsomeness, profanity, slander, drunkenness, operating stills, marital infidelity, habitual absence from public worship. In the forties James Edward Henry, a member of the Methodist Church, declined a challenge to fight a duel because he felt honor bound by his church vows to such a course of action.

Temperance The observations of Bishop Asbury and Columbus Hale would not indicate that the nation-wide agitation for temperance could have met any marked success in Spartanburg District. Yet the case was quite to the contrary. In 1822 and 1826 two men made church-to-church visitations, speaking in behalf of temperance—the Reverend Michael Dickson of the Nazareth congregation, and the Reverend Christopher Johnson of the Philadelphia Baptist Church. In 1831 the Reverend John L. Kennedy spoke from every pulpit opened to him in the District on behalf of temperance societies. Judge J. B. O'Neill's influence had great power in winning men to join temperance societies. There were two types of these societies—those requiring a pledge of total abstinence and those requiring what was called the Washingtonian pledge, which permitted the drinking of wines and beer, but not of distilled liquors.

When Spartanburg, August 2, 1843, entertained the State Temperance Convention, the District was represented by 84 delegates, the organizations and number of delegates sent by each being as follows: Spartanburg District Temperance Association, 3; Spartanburg Village Washington Society, 7; Lawson's Fork Washington Society, 1; Shiloh Washington Society, 2; New Prospect Washington Society, 3; Mount Zion Total Abstinence Society, 6; Boiling Springs Total Abstinence Society, 3; Trinity Washington Society, 1; Chapel Washington Society, 1; Foster's Meeting House Total Abstinence

Society, 2; New Hope Washington Society, 2; Young Men's Temperance Society of Spartanburg District, 7; Washington Bethlehem Society, 3; Republican Washington Society, 8; Bivingsville Total Abstinence Society, 6; Washington Society of Maberryville, 3; Nazareth Temperance Society, 7; Tuck's School House Temperance Society, 3; Ridgefield Washington Society, 5; Holly Springs Temperance Society, 3; South Pacolet Total Abstinence, 4; Mount Pleasant Temperance Society, 1. There were at the Convention about 300 delegates. The State membership at the time was 19,211; Spartanburg's societies had 1,811 members—second in the State to Charleston, which had 4,042 members.

Typical of the temperance celebrations held annually by the various organizations was one at Rich Hill, May 15, 1858. The exercises began at 10 a.m. with a procession formed at the church. Leading the procession was an organization called the Neighbors' Band. Then followed, in order, the citizens, the ladies, Calhoun Lodge 84 A. F. M., and the Fairforest No. 1 Free and Independent Brothers of Temperance. The line of march was under command of Colonel Joe Ballenger, Captain T. W. Wyatt, and General B. B. Foster. The exercises began with prayer by the Reverend C. S. Baird, and included an anniversary address by the chaplain and the main address on Temperance by Professor J. H. Carlisle. An "Ode" concluded the program, and a "handsome repast" followed. The attendance was reported as between a thousand and fifteen hundred.

Religious Denominations When settlements were new and preachers were scarce, doctrinal divisions were of little consequence. The separation of church and State caused heated controversy in the low country, but was a question never agitated in Spartanburg, where the idea of an established church was generally repugnant. The Presbyterians and Baptists had churches in operation when the Revolution broke, but the Methodists first appeared after 1785. Robert Mills' *Statistics*, in 1825, reported the District as having a population of 16,000 with fewer than 2,000 church members. The Baptists were listed as having six churches with 1,425 communicant members. Evidently Mills did not list the many "arms" which the Baptists had established before this time. The records of the Baptist denomination include the following churches in Spartanburg County as founded before 1825: Friendship (1765), Buck Creek (1779), Cedar Spring (1787), Boiling Springs (1792), Bethlehem (1800), Philadelphia

(1803), Wolf's Creek (1803), Mt. Zion (1804), Holly Springs (1804), Green Pond (1810), Abner's Creek (1818), Bethesda (1820), New Prospect (1820). According to the *Statistics* there were two Presbyterian churches, with 128 communicants. These were Nazareth (1765) and North Pacolet (1780). There were Methodists in Spartanburg in 1785; but as late as 1825 they had no organized churches; although Mills stated that 361 were enrolled in societies. What Mills described as "another sect not organized" was no doubt the Episcopalians, of whom a strong group existed at this period near Glenn Springs.

Camp Meetings The camp meeting was an institution which all denominations found of use, but in the hands of the Methodists it was especially successful. Popular camp meeting grounds in this area were those at Shiloh, Bird Mountain, Lebanon Church, Pacolet, Fingerville, and, most famous of all, Cannon's Camp Ground. Lorenzo Dow, known in England as the "Father of the Camp-Meeting," once lived for a year or so in Spartanburg District. He founded Sharon Church; and John Chapman, Sr., named a son after him.

The first great camp meeting in Spartanburg District was held, July 2-5, 1802, at Poplar Springs in the Nazareth community. It was an outgrowth of the meeting of the Second Presbytery of South Carolina, and 13 Presbyterian preachers were present, besides several visiting ministers of other denominations. The attendance was estimated at from 3,000 to 7,000. More than 200 carriages and wagons were counted; and the saddle horses were numerous. The number of tents was remarkably large. Camp meetings continued to be popular until comparatively recent years, and, in days of poor transportation and few preachers, they greatly promoted religious activity.

Cannon's Camp Ground, established about 1834 in connection with McKendree's Chapel, continued for more than seventy-five years to be the scene of annual gatherings. It was typical of the best of them. There was a large "Arbor"—a development of the brush arbor of primitive days—of rough lumber, open on all sides. It had a pulpit, around which was built the "mourners' bench"—where penitents bowed to ask for prayer or give testimony. A space on one side of the pulpit was reserved for the slaves, who always attended in large numbers. The worshipers sat on "peg-leg" benches without backs. The ground was covered with straw—saved from the threshings for this use. "Light-horses"—wooden scaffolds about four feet high,

covered with rocks and soil, were placed on all four sides and heaped with rich "light-wood"—resinous pine wood. Their characteristic odor and flaring light were among the unforgettable associations in the memories of all who ever attended the old-fashioned camp meeting. Candles, and in later days kerosene lanterns, supplemented the outside lights. Over the pulpit hung a horn, the blasts from which gave signals for each day's activities. The singing, so hearty that it could be heard more than a mile away, was another memorable feature. There was preaching three times each day. The day began at seven o'clock with a sunrise service announced by the blaring horn.

Most families owned tents, as the wooden shacks grouped about the arbor were called; and these were made as comfortable as the standards of a family demanded. Sometimes two or more wagons were required to convey the necessary equipment to and from camp. Some householders took feather beds to soften the straw in the built-in bunks. Food was prepared in advance, at home, so far as possible—baked hams, turkeys, chickens, cakes, pies, and loaf bread. Jars and jars of pickles and preserves were carefully packed. Sharing meals and exchanging recipes for admired dishes was a pleasure indeed to housewives who, in the strenuous older days, too seldom had the chance to enjoy each other's hospitality. Patterns, new stitches in crocheting and knitting—these also were by-products the ladies carried from the camp meeting.

The Brushy Creek Revival In August 1831, the Saluda Baptist Association held a revival at the Brushy Creek Church eight miles north of Greenville. This meeting rivalled the camp meetings in the interest it aroused. Men and women rode amazingly long distances to attend the services. New preaching centers were established, brush arbors were put up, and so great was the interest that shops were closed, looms and spinning wheels were stopped, and only necessary household duties were attended to. According to a highly intelligent narrator:

It is difficult now to state the precise results of this revival. Within an area of twenty-five miles square, thirteen new churches were formed, while the old ones were filled to overflowing. It is safe to estimate that during the whole period there were added to these churches between two and three thousand souls. Nor was the great work confined to the ignorant and excitable; the best material in the country was gathered into the folds of the church; and a new era dawned in the history of the Baptists of Upper Carolina.

Denominational Growth The years following the Brushy Creek revival were years of growth in all denominations. The list of churches was greatly expanded, especially in the Methodist and Baptist denominations. The Presbyterians added only one new organization—the Spartanburg church. The Episcopalians organized the Church of the Advent in Spartanburg (1848), Calvary in Glenn Springs (1850), and a chapel in Wellford. The Methodists had many preaching places, and organized churches when the number of converts justified. They were, according to the Reverend A. M. Chreitzberg, included in the Broad River Circuit, 1785-1802; in the Saluda Circuit, 1802-1805; and in the Enoree Circuit, 1805-1833. Five counties — Spartanburg, Union, Chester, York, and Fairfield — made up this circuit. During that period circuit preachers visited the stations as they could, and camp meetings and district conferences were held. Benjamin Wofford's activities began in 1805, when he was received as a preacher. In 1816 he was appointed a "traveling preacher." In 1817 the fourth quarterly conference of the Enoree Circuit was held at Wofford's Chapel, and Benjamin Wofford, as secretary, kept the records. The only year in which the records included a tabulation of the churches was 1836. Twenty-two churches were listed—the following in the Spartanburg area: Tabernacle, Chapel, Shiloh, Foster's Meeting House, and McKendree's Chapel. The great revival of 1831, the building of a church in Spartanburg, and especially the building of Wofford College, were influential in the strengthening and multiplying of chapels and churches of the Methodist denomination.

The Baptists especially owed much to the revival of 1831. Some "arms," almost ready to wither, took on renewed life. Several remarkable Baptist preachers—Thomas Ray, Richard Shackelford, Thomas Woodruff, John G. Landrum, outstanding among them—were influential factors in this growth. "Uncle Tommy" Ray and "Dick" Shackelford were especially identified with Bethel, which was for many years the leading Baptist church of the district.

On November 1, 1833, twelve churches sent representatives to Mount Zion Church to organize the Tyger River Association. J. G. Landrum was made moderator. Of these churches, one—Mountain Page—was in North Carolina; one—Cedar Grove—was in Laurens District; six—Clear Spring, Brushy Creek, Head of Tyger, Washington, Bethuel, and Pleasant Grove—were in Greenville; and four—

Bethlehem, Mount Zion, Green Pond, and Holly Springs—were in Spartanburg. In 1876, when this association was broken up and the Spartanburg Association formed, Landrum was again moderator. His ability and tireless energy are illustrated by the fact that during the year 1848 he actually served eight churches regularly, preaching each month sixteen sermons and riding at least 250 miles horseback to keep his appointments. Some of these churches had to hold services on weekdays to secure Landrum's ministry. During his long life Landrum served as pastor of New Prospect 50 years; of Bethlehem 36 years; and of Wolf Creek as long, and preached regularly for considerable periods at other churches. It was estimated that he baptized between 5,000 and 6,000 men and women.

Bethel Church The most remarkable of the Baptist churches was Bethel. So ancient that its beginnings are clouded in obscurity, it emerged into prominence by 1803. In that year a third meeting-house was built:

. . . a long low-framed building, never ceiled, and with a gallery across each end. The pulpit was situated in the centre of one side. It was a high, square-shaped box with steps running up at one end, and closed with a door. The book board was so high that a minister of small stature might find some difficulty in making himself seen over it. One can imagine how, upon a warm summer day, about three or four preachers could enjoy themselves, sitting upon a bench nailed to the wall, with the door buttoned tight, which was rarely neglected, cooped up in this box, and with no ventilation except a small window in their rear, about as high as their heads . . . the house for its time a goodly one, was beautifully situated in a grove of large spreading oaks, and near to the corner of the same old graveyard.

This house stood until 1849. In Bethel Church, in 1789, was organized the Bethel Association, which held thirty-three meetings in it. In 1839 Bethel entertained the State Baptist Convention, and after entering the Tyger River Association entertained that body.

A touching story of this church tells how the revival of 1802 extended to it. Thomas Woodruff was then the neighborhood schoolmaster, and one day he became uneasy at the long absence from the schoolroom of little Rhoda Bragg. He went in search of her, and found her on her knees praying aloud for him. He was deeply affected, and remained listening until other pupils came to the scene. The master sent for a preacher, and so began a meeting which led to

one hundred eighty-eight baptisms and a great renewal of religious zeal in Bethel Church.

Another affecting story of this church has to do with the political bitterness of Nullification days. The Reverend Thomas Ray of Union County had for many years ministered to the Bethel flock acceptably. But when he aligned himself with the Nullifiers and even accepted election to the Nullification Convention, some of his Unionist members so resented his course that he was dismissed from the pastorate. Things went from bad to worse until the church was divided into two factions who refused to have dealings with each other. The association sent a committee to investigate the situation and ordered a day of fasting and prayer. On the appointed day, November 28, 1834, a large and serious throng gathered. Some of the leaders of the denomination spoke and prayed and urged steps toward reconciliation. The people, deeply moved, formed two lines in the churchyard and marched past each other, singing the songs of Zion and shaking hands, every Nullifier with every Unionist. Ray was soon invited to return—and he did so with great joy.

Political Differences James H. Carlisle, in an address to Spartanburg college girls, described how bitterly men felt on the question of Nullification :

There are not many now living who remember to have seen a cockade on a Nullifier's hat. Think of a rosette made up of blue ribbons, the rosette as large nearly as a silver dollar ; now on the middle of that, fasten a gilt palmetto button. That was the Nullifier's cockade, that was his flag, that was his creed. The men of that day wore beaver hats. That cockade put on the left side of the hat was the Nullifier's flag flying. The absence of that usually meant a Union man.

The very cockade was almost an invitation to a fight, it was like a chip which a young fellow puts on his shoulder and goes about with, challenging the opposition, the State of South Carolina, and the universe to knock it off. The cockade was about like that, and not many salesdays or court weeks passed without a fight. It drove the dividing line through the State. A father would be on one side, a Union man, and his son a Nullifier. Of two boys, one would put on a cockade, the other would not. The subject came up at the dinner table, and everywhere. Some of the best citizens left the State in disgust and despair, trying to find in other States the harmony and peace which South Carolina did not give them.

This county was largely Union, but there were some Nullifiers

in old Spartanburg. Years ago, in looking over old papers, I found a handbill, signed by a committee of Nullifiers in Spartanburg, warning their friends not to go into the courthouse on the Fourth of July, that the Union men were to meet there. The two parties could not meet together in an old-fashioned Fourth of July celebration, to rejoice over English tryanny being abolished. No, they were Nullifiers and Unionists.

About that time some early risers in the little village of Spartanburg were surprised to find an effigy of Calhoun hanging from the limb of a tree very near where the Morgan monument now stands. John C. Calhoun was then understood to mean John Cataline Calhoun, when the opposing party desired to translate his middle initial . . .

Very dramatic scenes were enacted in Spartanburg in connection with the Nullification dispute. William Hoy was of the opinion that a five-hour speech delivered by Judge Smith, in the fall of 1831, crystallized sentiment against the Nullification doctrine. Hoy gave a striking account of the great Fourth of July celebration of 1832, when the Unionists organized a spectacular political demonstration. From all over the district the people thronged to hear the speeches and share the excitement. At dawn a cannon salute ushered in the day, and at 11 o'clock a line of parade was formed, led by Revolutionary soldiers and distinguished citizens. The customary orations, songs, and toasts were included in the celebration, and a special point was made of reading Washington's Farewell Address instead of the Declaration of Independence.

In the fall elections Spartanburg's vote was overwhelmingly Unionist as against States' Rights. A custom of that day made possible the election of non-resident representatives to the proposed State Convention, and Spartanburg elected Judge J. B. O'Neill of Newberry, J. S. Richardson of Clarendon, and Alfred Huger of Charleston, to represent the county, with three native sons—John S. Rowland, James Crook, and S. N. Evins.

Despite the fact that the Unionist sentiment prevailed in 1832, public opinion steadily veered around to the side of States' Rights. What tariff injustices would not do, abolitionist agitation did. Eventually, in 1849, the Southern delegates in Congress issued an address to their constituents analyzing the situation and recommending that meetings be held in every Congressional District of the South to consider existing conditions and insure the Southern people opportunity to express their sentiments as to their constitutional rights.

Spartans were among the first to respond to this call, holding a meeting at the courthouse, March 6, 1849. Dr. John Winsmith presided over this meeting, and James E. Henry had a large part in its deliberations. This native of New England, who represented Spartanburg District in the legislature for twelve years, was the mover in the adoption of resolutions expressing resentment at the grievances, injustice, and degradation to which the South was being subjected, and pledging the citizens of Spartanburg District to unite with others in arresting further progress of such conditions. The chair was authorized to appoint a vigilance committee, and named on it: Colonel H. H. Thomson, Major H. J. Dean, Simpson Bobo, Esq., Dr. W. C. Bennett, Hon. Gabriel Cannon, Captain Robert Jackson, General J. W. Miller, Colonel S. N. Evins, Jonas Brewton, Esq., Dr. C. P. Wofford, James Nesbitt, Z. D. Bragg, Esq., J. Davis, C. P. Smith, J. C. Zimmerman, Thomas Littlejohn, Dr. Samuel Otterson, Captain A. Bonner, and Henry Dodd, Esq.

As the years passed, interest in railroads, agricultural societies, schools, and general business and social life was crowded into the background by a growing concern about the turmoil in the nation. Political sentiment on the question of secession divided Spartans, along with all Southerners, into three distinct factions: Unionists, Secessionists, and Cooperationists. Each faction had able and patriotic adherents, not only in the District but in the entire South. The unwise policies of the national leaders and of the Abolitionists, and the course of the national agitation concerning slavery and protection of it as an institution, gradually, by 1860, brought about in Spartanburg a united support of secession. John Brown's Raid increased popular indignation against the North. Local papers were filled with accounts of it and comments on its significance and its expected effects. Musters, drills, tournaments, flag presentations, and liberty-pole raisings multiplied. Men and women even at the time felt dimly that they were living through the end of an era. The years behind them had followed a pattern of life which another year was to break up and destroy forever. These years were to take on in memory a glamour and a glory which they had never possessed in reality—"the good old days befo' the War."

CHAPTER NINE

Schools and Learning

Log Churches and Schools The log churches that the first settlers established were used also as schools, and in many cases the preacher was the schoolmaster. Some old church books contain indications that it was usual when building a new church to retain the old one for the school. In 1828 the Methodists in a district conference meeting of the Enoree Circuit put themselves on record as disapproving the use of the meeting-house for "schools, reading, or singing." Many of the schools were built for the purpose to which they were put, and in the early days they seem, like the churches, to have been made of logs. Before 1840 the framed school buildings were exceptional, and brick school buildings were exceptional at any time before the Civil War.

One of the old-time combination church-schoolhouses was described by Judge Robert Gage, of Union, writing some time in the seventies:

It was a hewn log structure, with one of those ancient, high boxed-up pulpits, with the clerk's box in front. . . How many associations come trouping into our minds at the mention of this old log church, with its old-fashioned pulpit and grove of grand old oaks. It was our second school house, and the hours spent there come back with a vividness common to nothing but school days. The struggle to be first in the morning, to store away our basket or bucket in the pulpit and hide to surprise the next comer, the excitement of "spells," the shout at play time, and the rush for the spring to enjoy the bottles of cool milk, the invigoratory games of "Prisoner's Base," "Cat and Chimney," all come back.

Charles Petty, reared near Limestone Springs, discussing typical schools of the period 1830-1845, wrote:

The first school the writer ever attended was a little log concern, slab benches, a loose floor, a good ventilation, hickory hooks to hang the dinner baskets on, and a chimney nearly as wide as the house. The teacher began as soon as he could get to the school, and he did his best through the long hours of the day. But the boys and girls of that time did not learn as rapidly then as they do now. . . At least three-fourths of the time of the little fellows was spent in nodding or gazing around, or "scrouging" around the big fireplace.

William Hoy delighted in recounting the successful careers of men of the Tygers area who, in the early 1800's, attended school in log houses with dirt floors and wooden chimneys but taught by educated masters.

Records of an Old-Time Schoolmaster

During the years between 1778 and 1815 Samuel Noblit taught school in the Fairforest settlement, and his notebooks show the excellences and defects of his type of schoolmaster. His penmanship was undoubtedly his especial pride, and some pages are as beautiful as an engraver's copperplate. One book contains the entire Shorter Catechism of the Presbyterian Church, the Child's Catechism, and Bible texts, in flowing, flawless penmanship. This book is endorsed *Samuel Noblit His Book, May 1782*.

Although Noblit seems to have kept his attendance records with the greatest care and to have noted when his pupils "began to write," he entered few notes to indicate the nature of the work done in his schools; nor did he indicate the exact location of the schools he taught. In one entry he noted losing three days while the schoolhouse was being repaired. In another place he "opened school in the shop." One entry runs that "Polly Smith begun to R Lat March ye 16th, 1780."

School seems to have begun in August and run until the week before Christmas. Year after year, about December 22, Noblit makes such notes as this: "The Schollars Bard me out untill ye Monday after New Year's Day." School began often about February and ran into July. Now and then Noblit noted, "I attended, no Schollars came." He noted days lost from school for buryings, musters, vendues, threshing wheat, harvesting, "sewing flax," "raising flax," "getting fodder," "diging" potatoes, attending corn huskings, raising barns or lofts, making fences, "halling corn," and so on. Once, in 1778, he noted, "We had a Cotton Picken." Another time he was out of school two days because his wife was sick.

The value of paper in the old days and the thrift manifested in its use appears in the fact that almost every inch of space left blank in the school records as originally kept was later utilized for preserving valuable notes, such as birth, marriage, and death dates in the community. Apparently Noblit did not serve in the Revolution himself, but he noted the departures for camp, or Charlestown, or Hammond's Old Store, of neighbors. One page indicates a pos-

sibility that he did serve and keep the order book. He entered a note on the battle of Musgrove's Mill "on the Eniree River," and of the fall of Charlestown. On April 23, 1780, he noted that "T F started for North Carolina with his daughter Peggy Teral. Came home Monday 11th, 1780, and taken away by Tories Sept. ye 15th, 1780."

Not the least interesting pages in Noblit's books are those containing Revolutionary ballads and love songs, some original and some secured from friends. He kept some copies of letters he wrote. Several times he entered dates when friends set out for "Georgia State." He recorded worshipping, at different times, at "the meeting house," "The Babtist meeting house," and "the Tent over the creek." From time to time he noted fast days and sacrament Sundays. Once he referred to "our minister, Mr. Williamson," and at various times he noted hearing sermons from the Reverend Mr. Walker, the Reverend Mr. Alexander, Mr. Newton, and Mr. Edmonds. On October 16, 1785, he noted that "the young Reverend Mr. Hall preached at ye Tent and babtzd my son Wm."

Noblit's notebooks show that he was a practical farmer and when he could not get a school he farmed for himself or for his neighbors on shares. He carefully balanced his accounts with his patrons, crediting them with such articles as "cloath," "cloath boots," shirts, "lincey," farm products, and labor. His charges seem to have varied with the number and advancement of the pupils. The years 1783 and 1784 he seems to have spent in Georgia.

Noblit's rolls included the names of Park, Thompson, Means, Say, Faris, Simmerall, Davidson, Smith, Curry, Gooden, Anderson, Dinney, Bird, Blasinghame, McWhorter, Storey, Edwards, Noblit, Rutledge, McBride, Pruett, Williamson, Finley, Cunningham, Drake, McIlroy, Wellsh, and White.

The Spartanburg Philanthropic Society The Spartanburg Philanthropic Society was founded in the Nazareth congregation in 1794, and was incorporated in 1797. Its membership was soon extended to include leading men from this district and Union. Its object was to "contribute to the public and general interest of our county" by promoting "a much more general diffusion of knowledge and sound literature." The Reverend James Templeton was, it appears, the leader, and the other members who actually organized this society were: James Jordan, Samuel Nesbitt, Thomas Moore, Isham Foster,

Gabriel Benson and Samuel Miller. The list of members soon passed fifty and included David Johnson, who was to be the first Up Country governor of South Carolina, and Abram Nott, a future chancellor. The full list of members, as it has been preserved, includes, besides those mentioned, most of the outstanding men of the old Upper District: Isham Harrison, John Nesbitt, John Collins, D. Golightly, Osborne West, William Farrow, John Sloan, William Williamson, Samuel Morrow, Thomas James, W. Golightly, Moses Casey, Jr., R. S. Saunders, Peter Gray, Gab. Benson, Samuel Farrow, William Wells, A. B. Moore, Burrell Bobo, Benjamin Peak, John Harrison, William Lancaster, Archibald Taylor, Willis Willeford, Daniel White, John Barnett, William Ross Smith, Christopher Johnson, Thomas Patton, Hugh Means, John Thomas, Jr., John O'Neill, James Smith, Aaron Smith, Thomas Hanna, William Kingsborough, William Willbanks, William Palmer, A. Casey, Thomas Williamson, Berryman Shumate, and William Smith.

The Spartanburg Philanthropic Society, according to the act of incorporation bearing date of December 16, 1797, specified that it was formed for the "purpose of erecting an academy." Apparently the first school founded by the Society was called the Eustatie School—of which few particulars have been handed down. The Minerva School seems to have followed it, and to have been taught for many years in a building erected for it, as is indicated by the recollections of those who attended it. None of them, however, have preserved any facts as to how it was conducted or where it was located.

A manual labor school at Poolesville under the auspices of the Spartanburg Philanthropic Society asked to be received under the care of the Second Presbytery of South Carolina. Of it no specific facts have come down. This school was referred to by Lockwood in 1832 as being under the Second Presbytery, and by James H. Carlisle in his address at the opening of Converse College as the first manual labor school in South Carolina. Rock Spring Academy, mentioned by Ramsay, with Minerva School, as one of the two schools in the district in 1800, was possibly the Poolesville School.

The record book of the Spartanburg Philanthropic Society was in 1892 described as being then in bad condition, and its present whereabouts is unknown. Presumably the organization, having ac-

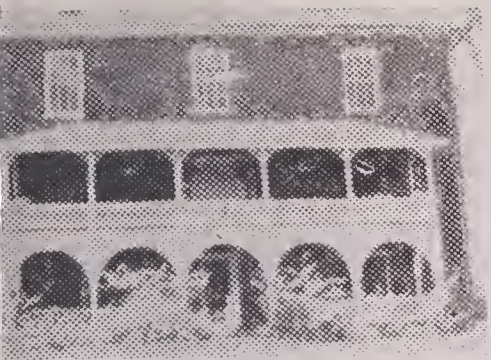
complished its purpose, faded into oblivion as local organizations here and there gathered strength.

The Cedar Spring Schools Robert Mills singled out for special commendation the school at Cedar Spring—"a promising academy in which Latin, Greek, mathematics, and English studies are taught." He noted that "female education was much neglected" in the district, but that plans were under way to establish a school for girls. This was done, a schoolmaster named Scarborough conducting it. These two schools were incorporated by the following trustees: Robert Creswell, Elihu Creswell, Daniel White, James W. Cooper, Isaac Smith, James Brannon, Robert W. Young, John W. Farrow, Zachariah McDaniel, Francis H. Porter, Thomas Bomar, John Black, Eber Smith, Augustus Shands.

The male academy was named the Word Academy and was presided over by the Reverend James Porter. This school was an excellent one. The Scarborough School, the Glenn Springs School, and the Spartanburg Female Academy enjoyed successively the instruction for a long time of "Madame Sosnowski and her daughter, of the Polish nobility." These ladies later founded a famous "Home School for Girls," in Georgia.

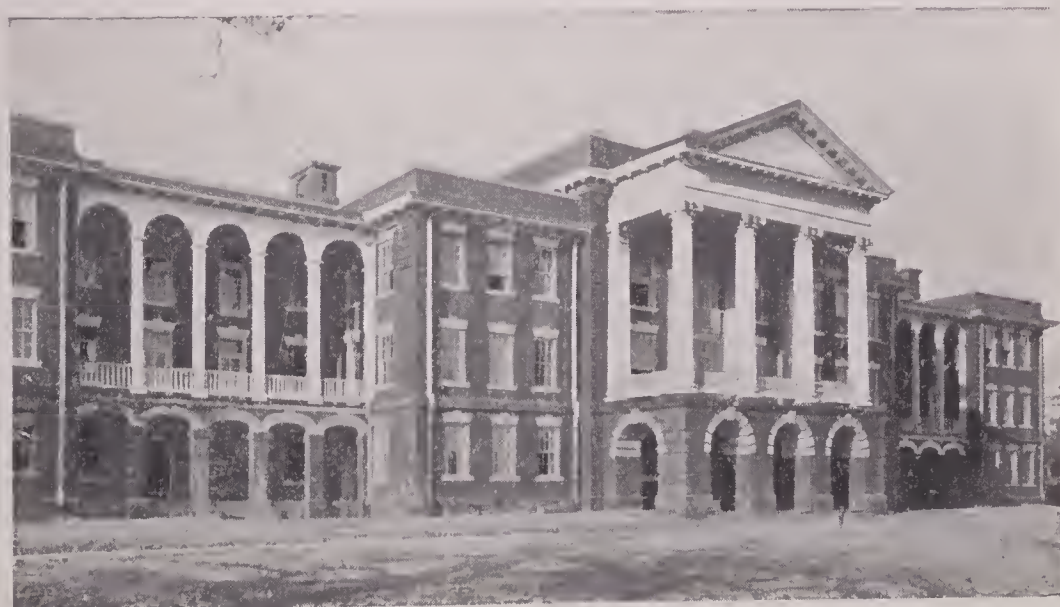
Other Academies As communities and churches grew, the number of academies multiplied. Many intensely interesting glimpses of them have been handed down. But records have been lost, and traditions are confusing as to exact names of teachers, locations of schools, or dates of activity. A few of the academies were for both sexes. Some of them had several teachers and large numbers of boarding students. Some of the classical schools for boys only had, clustered about the schoolhouse itself, several small log cabins, each serving as a sort of private sitting room and study for a group of older boys. In such schools as this the master would step to the door of the schoolroom and shout or blow a signal on his cowhorn to attract attention. He would then call out "Caesar," "Cicero," "Demosthenes," "Algebra." Thereupon the students in whatever class was called made for the central building to recite.

Some of these academies were very modern in viewpoint, teaching the principles of common law by organizing moot courts, and holding weekly declamation and debating contests in which all pupils must take their turns. Some of the masters taught what would today be called pre-medical courses. Woodruff had a flourishing "busi-



REIDVILLE FEMALE COLLEGE

In the inset upper right is the modern school plant which replaced it. In the inset upper left is the girls' dormitory of the Reidville Female College



THE STATE SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF AND THE BLIND

ness school" in the fifties. Without exception, all the schools stressed mathematics and spelling.

Public examinations were held, usually in June or July, when the session ended, and large crowds were present. Visiting committees of examiners asked questions of the pupils in the presence of admiring yet anxious friends and relatives. The schoolroom was decorated for such an occasion, and often students and guests, led by the teachers, examiners, speakers, and a brass band, formed a procession to it from a nearby church or store. One or two days were devoted to these public examinations; the evenings being given to picnic suppers, addresses, dialogues, concerts.

There were, in the years before the war, academies at Gowansville, New Prospect, Fort Prince, Fingerville, Vernonsville, Campobello, Cedar Spring, Cherokee Springs, Cross Anchor, Glenn Springs, Limestone Springs, Poplar Springs, Hurricane Shoals, Bethel, and elsewhere. In some schools board cost as little as \$4 per month, including lights, wood, and washing; and \$12 per month was a very high rate of board. Tuition ranged from \$5 to \$25 per term. Board was higher in the schools for girls, and there were many extras in tuition.

**The Limestone
Springs Female
High School**

The Limestone Springs Hotel property was bought in 1845 by the Reverend Thomas Curtis, a Baptist minister of Charleston, and his son, the Reverend William Curtis of Columbia; and they established the Limestone Springs Female High School, an institution which attracted patronage from many states. While the owners of the school were Baptist clergymen, they stressed the fact that their school was non-sectarian. In their first catalog, the principals wrote: "The State and its neighborhood must contain many who would feel gratified in beholding the Tavern-bar and its company displaced by the piano, guitar, and the accompanying young voices of quite happy groups; the spacious Ball-room converted into a well-filled school-room; the Billiard-room of the lounge or the dissipated, into the Chapel of Divine Worship."

The school opened November 6, 1845, with a faculty of seven members and an enrollment of sixty-seven pupils. These numbers increased each year, and the high standards of the school were widely recognized. Graduations were held in July and December. The only vacation was in December and January. Board cost \$50 per

term, and included washing, fuel, and lights. Tuition in the primary department cost \$20, and in other departments \$25. Tuition in piano, including vocal music, cost \$25; guitar lessons, French, drawing and painting, cost \$20 each. The enrollment in 1859 was one hundred and fifty-one, and the faculty numbered thirteen.

The Curtises were cultured and highly educated Englishmen. Of Dr. Thomas Curtis, James H. Carlisle wrote:

. . . It was a pleasure to meet here, in a small town of upper Carolina, a man who had known Coleridge, Robert Hall, John Foster, Adam Clarke, William Wilberforce, Richard Watson, and other leading men of their day. . . For several years the rural congregations of our county had the rare privilege of listening to sermons such as city churches would gladly buy at a great price.

The quality of instruction offered under the guidance of such men as the Curtises was of the best, so that throughout its long history Limestone Springs High School was the pride of the district. Its carefully guarded young ladies were met by President Curtis at Savannah, Charleston, Columbia, and Union, and escorted to the Limestone Springs Female High School, where they pursued the English and classical studies as well as such "ornamental extras" as painting, embroidering, singing and piano playing. When examination time came, these young ladies stood up in public and bravely and creditably answered hard questions; but when the time came for the audience to hear their graduation essays, President Curtis read them, sparing the modesty of the graduates.

The School for the Deaf and the Blind In 1849 the Reverend Newton Pinckney Walker bought a boarding house at Cedar Spring and opened a school for deaf children. This school began with five pupils, but it filled a genuine need and grew steadily. In 1855 the plan of the school was expanded to care for the blind, and in 1857 the State purchased it and established it as a part of the State educational system, employing the founder as superintendent. Suitable buildings were erected and the school proceeded upon a career of usefulness and honor. Spartans take a just pride in having given the State two outstanding pioneers in philanthropy—the "Father of the Asylum" and the founder of the School for the Deaf and the Blind.

Male and Female Schools at Reidville The people of the Nazareth congregation, in 1857, founded the Reidville Male and Female High Schools, "the former intended to prepare boys for college and life-work, the latter to graduate and confer degrees upon girls." These schools were chartered, with a board of trustees numbering thirty members, two-thirds of whom should be Presbyterians. Later the number of trustees was reduced to fifteen. The land on which these schools were built was given by James and Anthony Wakefield and James N. Gaston. It had on it "Wakefield's Powder Spring"—one of the many mineral springs of the district.

The organization of the Reidville schools was the result of a New Year's sermon, on the importance of education, preached at Nazareth by the Reverend R. H. Reid in 1857. Doctor Reid was chosen by the incorporators as president of the board of trustees and of the schools; in this joint capacity he served more than forty years, often delegating his offices to others, but retaining the direction of the two schools. He had a familiarity with school management, for he had been, during his last year as a student at Columbia Theological Seminary, chaplain of the famed Barhamville School.

A small village was laid out and named Reidville, and the two schools were placed, less than two-thirds of a mile apart, at the ends of its main street. On the first day of October, 1857, the cornerstone of the male high school was laid, with Masonic ceremonies. An elaborate program was followed by a picnic. This school was conducted as a mixed school for two years. In 1859 the other school, which was eventually called Reidville Female College, opened.

Public Education From the year 1811, when an act to establish free schools throughout the State was passed by the Assembly, the people of Spartanburg District availed themselves of the public funds. The general opinion in the old days was that it was the responsibility of a parent to educate his children and that free tuition was only for the poor—that for a self-respecting family to have its children attend a free school was discreditable. Most important reasons for not sending children to free schools were that the terms were short, and the recompense did not command the service of good teachers. Public school maintenance increased in Spartanburg. It was no uncommon arrangement for the patrons of a community to send their children during the free term—which often lasted only three

months—and then employ the same teacher to continue teaching a private school for children who could pay tuition.

A hot subject for controversy was whether education was a private or a public responsibility. Many felt that churches instead of the public treasury should assume the responsibility of educating the poor. Many objected to any public subsidizing of education. Among those who favored using tax money to support free schools were numbers who objected to a State college. James Jordan was defeated for reelection to the State legislature in 1800 because he had voted in favor of a State college.

During the fifties bitter attacks were made on the State College by Joseph Wofford Tucker in letters to the Carolina *Spartan* signed "Viator." Equally bitter rejoinders were made by James Farrow, using the signature "Express."

The presentments of the grand juries for this period indicate the state of public opinion. In 1850 one read:

We present the free school system as grossly inadequate to the wants and necessities of the county. We recommend some action on the part of the legislature. We recommend an equal division of the free school funds among the free white population of the State. We are of the opinion that the several districts ought to be laid off in suitable beats and schools founded in the several beats. We report the large appropriation to the South Carolina College compared with the meager appropriation for general school purposes as a state greivous (sic) and an imposition which calls loudly for reform.

In 1854 the grand jury urged a poll tax to support public education, and issued a long deliverance on the evils of the public school system as it was actually administered: the bad schools were due to bad patrons who allowed bad teachers to be imposed upon them. The grand jury urged careful placing of schools, selection of able superintendents, examination of teachers, compulsory attendance, and uniform courses of study. Many people ignorantly assume that such ideas were never presented to the attention of the people before the Civil War.

Singing Schools There was no more popular type of school in the early days than the "singing school," and Spartan District produced one of the most famous of the old-time singing teachers in "Singing Billy" Walker, who at the age of twenty-six published a book of which eventually more than a half million copies were sold, and

which passed through repeated revisions. There are four distinct editions—the first in 1835, and later ones in 1847, 1849, and 1854. This book, *Southern Harmony*, contained altogether two hundred and nine songs and hymns, drawn from various sources. The 1835 edition contained twenty-five of Walker's original contributions, and the edition of 1854 contained forty. Two which had appeared in the edition of 1847 were omitted from the later one. Walker published several other song collections, one called *Christian Harmony* almost rivalling the more famous *Southern Harmony* in popularity.

Walker wrote, in the preface to his *Christian Harmony*:

We have traveled thousands of miles in the Middle, Southern, and Western States and taught a number of singing schools—all the time consulting the musical taste of the clergy, music teachers, and thousands of others who love the songs of Zion.

By the year 1851 Walker had developed a distinct theory of teaching, as is shown by his advice to would-be teachers:

We recommend young teachers and those who want to teach, and all others, male or female, who wish to understand the science of music thoroughly, to make *Normal Schools* of from thirty to one hundred pupils, employ an experienced *Professor of Music*, who is a master of the science, and have sessions of twenty or fifty days in a regular succession, where you can be taught. Meet early in the morning, say 9 o'clock; stay till 3 or 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In these schools you not only learn to sing, but *how to sing properly*. The author having taught many schools in the last fifteen years, and brought out more good teachers than in five times the number of common singing schools, believes therefore that he cannot commend *Normal Schools* too highly.

Other Spartanburg singing masters or music lovers who contributed to Walker's books were Andrew Gramling, J. G. Landrum, James Christopher, and William Golightly. Two of the songs locally written were entitled "Pacolet" and "Cleveland."

In recent years the growing interest in musical history has led to a renewed recognition of the valuable contribution made by Walker. Walker's own pride in his achievement is evinced by the fact that he always, in his later years, signed his name William Walker, A. S. H. (Author *Southern Harmony*). His name was so inscribed on his tombstone. In 1937 the Woman's Music Club of Spartanburg undertook the restoration of his neglected grave, which is in the Magnolia Street "Village Cemetery." The quaint tomb-

stone was re-set and was enclosed by an iron railing, which is believed to have been made at the Hurricane Shoals Iron Works. Upon the completion of this work of restoration, a memorial service was held at the grave, March 16, 1939, as a part of the program of the annual convention of the music clubs of South Carolina, then in session in Spartanburg. New editions of *Southern Harmony*, one a replica, have been published in recent years.

Music in Female Schools The curricula of the first "female schools" show that much emphasis was placed on music. The first faculty of Limestone Springs Female High School had seven members, two of whom devoted themselves to "Music, Piano, Guitar, Organ, Harp." Within two years, when the faculty had increased to eleven, there were four who taught only the musical branches. Vocal music every day was required of every student.

Only through chance references in old diaries or reminiscences does it become clear that most of the flourishing communities had amateur bands, and that the better academies promoted "literary associations," "lyceums," and the like in their territory. The musters and the public exhibitions and examinations had always bands to enliven their exercises. Much vague tradition has come down of the old-time fiddlers and singers.

Organs of Public Opinion and Culture The people throughout the district read the *Spartan*—usually so called, although its name after 1847 or thereabouts was officially the *Carolina Spartan*. In the pages of this paper appeared much selected matter from other county papers—notably the *Greenville Mountaineer*, the *Cheraw Gazette*, the *Camden Journal*, the *Abbeville Banner*, the *Anderson Gazette*, and the *Pendleton Messenger*. *The Spartan* culled regularly from the *Philadelphia Saturday Courier*, *Neal's Saturday Gazette*, the *Columbia South Carolinian*, the *Charleston Courier*, *Evening Mercury*, and *News*. These old-time county weeklies had much the flavor of the present-day digests and served the same end, providing people with interesting matter for thought and discussion.

The only instance in the ante-bellum period of an effort to establish a local paper outside the courthouse town was the proposed publication of the *Carolina Progressionist* at Cross Anchor. Apparently it never progressed beyond its prospectus and first copy, which appeared in September, 1859. What it stood for may be gathered from the editorial notice given it by the *Spartan* of Sep-

tember 15, in which it was described as "long-expected, well gotten-up, and full of original matter." The editor of the *Spartan* was friendly, but he could not resist the dry, caustic comment: "We warn them that their Jordan will be a hard road to travel."

The motto of the new publication ran, "He that will not reason is a bigot; he that dare not reason is a slave; and he that cannot reason is a fool." The editors were professed believers in phrenology and spiritualism and were outspokenly "free-thinkers," whose aim was to "unfold to readers the splendid principles of the great Law of Progress" through "Spirit-Intercourse." They claimed independence and originality, and declared their intention to speak the truth on all things regardless of public opinion.

No copy of the *Carolina Progressionist* is known to be in existence. It presents an instance of radical and unconventional thinking in Spartanburg that was exceptional. Possibly the actual hardships and difficulties which confronted Spartans in their daily lives so entirely engaged their minds as to exclude from their attention metaphysics and philosophy.

CHAPTER TEN

The Prosperous Fifties

Community Development During the quarter century preceding the War of Secession small villages grew up around the mills at Fingerville, Bivingsville, Hurricane Shoals, and Mountain Shoals. Of all these places only Fingerville retains its original name. Bivingsville is now Glendale; Hurricane Shoals is now Converse; Mountain Shoals is now Enoree. Crossroads taverns gave their names to several settlements; for example, Cross Anchor is believed to have received its name from a tavern sign. The wide distribution of mineral springs and their influence in determining community centers is evident from the most casual study of the map. Churches often provided names for communities in which they were located; thus Philadelphia Church gave to a community its name—changed in recent years to Pauline. New Prospect owes its name to a church. In some instances leading citizens secured post offices to which they gave fanciful names; New Hope, the home of the Snoddy family, was a stagecoach stop for more than a half century and a post office on the road from Greenville to Spartanburg; Walnut Grove, the home of Captain Andrew Barry, became a post office, and eventually gave its name to the community. Many places took their names from influential families; among them, Hobbysville, Cashville, Poolesville, Kilgore, Earlesville, Gowansville. Sometimes a name was chosen because of physical characteristics; for example, Rich Hill, which during the forties and fifties had a considerable reputation because of its fertility and its abnormal freedom from killing frosts during a long growing season.

Communications and Travel Stagecoach and mail schedules give some conception of the isolation of these communities, and the difficulties the inhabitants encountered in getting together. Roads were all of dirt, worked intermittently and according to local standards of efficiency. Nearly every rain stopped all travel by washing away bridges or making mudholes in the clayey soil, in which carriages and wagons would become hopelessly stuck. Even as late as 1858 Spartanburg had mails to and from Charleston, Augusta, and the North, only three times a week. As late as May 22, 1856, the Columbia mail was held for several days at Glenn Springs because of heavy rains for three successive days. In 1853 citizens

began agitating plans for daily mails to and from Columbia; on April 10, 1858, Dr. L. C. Kennedy presided as chairman over a public meeting to move for daily mails to Greenville and Rutherfordton; finally, July 8, 1858, *The Spartan* boasted, "At last daily mails from Columbia and Union."

Tri-weekly stages operated between Spartanburg Court House and the "head of Laurens railroad," by way of Glenn Springs, leaving Spartanburg at 7:00 a. m. on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays; and leaving the head of the road "on the arrival of the cars" on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. Two hotel keepers, Harvey of Spartanburg, and Sullivan of Asheville, in 1860 established a tri-weekly stage line between Spartanburg and Asheville, arranging the schedule so as to leave Asheville in time to reach the top of the Gap just at sunrise, to breakfast at "Wash Whitesides, one of the best eating-houses in the West," and to dine at Rutherfordton. Returning, this order was reversed. These stages were drawn over the old-time dirt roads by two horses, following the route by Hickory Nut Gap, Chimney Rock and Rutherfordton, and requiring the entire day from dawn to sundown for the trip. Stages left Asheville on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; and Spartanburg on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays.

People living in neighborhoods out of easy reach of post offices sometimes made up clubs to take turns in going for the mail to the nearest post office. The entire District went wild with the excitement at the prospect of a railroad, and every community found excellent arguments for having a station located within its area. When the route was selected and the decisions of engineers and directors were made known, heart-burnings and resentments inevitably arose, and some disappointed and disgruntled citizens who had pledged support withdrew their subscriptions to stock. The District, as a whole, however, entered with enthusiasm into the selling of railroad bonds and securing of rights of way. Communities not included on the first road at once began making plans for other roads.

Agricultural Societies and Fairs

To the farmers the prospect of a railroad was a great stimulus. They felt that their climate was not well adapted to the raising of cotton, and they could not advantageously plant grain for shipping without better facilities for its transportation to market.

In July, 1853, a call was published for the "reorganization of

the Spartanburg Agricultural and Mechanical Society." The called-for reorganization was effected, and in 1855 the Society held its first annual fair, Tuesday, September 30, 1856, in the Palmetto House and on the adjacent lots. The exhibits included livestock, farm and industrial products, and fancy work. Among the products exhibited were home-manufactured buggies, saddles, shoes and boots, corn brooms, "Negro Cloth," domestic wool blankets, and wrought-iron gates. During the morning an elaborate program was held, the principal address being made by Dr. J. W. Parker of Columbia; and the business was transacted. In the afternoon the judging was done; and in the evening an elaborate supper was enjoyed, provided by the ladies. The scope of this first fair is shown by the treasurer's report: "Men's department—amount received by initiation fees, \$77; amount expenditures for prizes, \$58; balance in Men's department, \$19. Ladies' department—amount received by initiation fees, \$7; net proceeds Ladies' Fair and Supper, \$44; by cash subscriptions for supper, \$4; amount of expenditures for prizes, \$50; balance in Ladies' department, \$5.40."

Each exhibitor paid an initiation fee of \$1; or a lady might, if she preferred, make a donation to the supper—for which a charge was made. Officers of the Society were: Simpson Bobo, president; J. W. Miller, O. P. Earle, B. F. Kilgore, A. E. Smith, J. Winsmith, vice-presidents; T. Stobo Farrow, secretary and treasurer; A. T. Cavis, corresponding secretary. On the executive committee were Gabriel Cannon, J. C. Oeland, J. A. Anderson, Jr., T. O. P. Vernon, J. C. Zimmerman, Simpson Bobo, and T. S. Farrow. A second fair was held October 7, 1857, and was characterized by the *Express* as most creditable. There was a long list of premiums.

In the spring of 1858 the Bethel Agricultural Society was formed with Colonel John M. Crook as president and B. F. Kilgore as secretary. It held its first fair at "Bethel Meeting House, Woodruff's," October 16, 1858, and had a large premium list, the awards including many silver cups. This society drew its membership from upper Laurens District and lower Spartanburg.

Military Enthusiasm A considerable increase of military enthusiasm in the District may be traced to the effects of a visit made to it by the Washington Light Infantry of Charleston, in April, 1856. This famous company encamped from Saturday to Monday on the campus of St. John's School—now the campus of Converse College—

and were guests of the town and in turn hosts to the population. They drilled and paraded, and were entertained in the evening by the citizens at the Palmetto House. On Monday morning they continued their spectacular march to the Cowpens battleground, and there, in the presence of a throng of spectators from the surrounding country, they erected a monument. The ceremonies and speeches made a great impression throughout the District.

Inspired by this example, the Spartans, within a month, organized the Morgan Rifles. Later this company was presented with a flag of heavy crimson silk, measuring thirty-three by forty-two inches, and mounted on a staff made from a stout young hickory cut from the Cowpens battleground. This flag had on one side "a prettily executed painting in oil, representing one of General Morgan's Riflemen in the act of rescuing a helpless mother and child from the ruthless attack of an Indian." On the obverse was a palmetto tree, scrolled above the branches of which were the words: "Presented to the Morgan Rifles by the Ladies of Spartanburg Court House, January 17, 1858." Under the tree was the legend, "*Ubique patriam reminisci.*" Elaborate ceremonies, which included a parade, a banquet, and many speeches and toasts, accompanied this presentation.

Other companies were organized or revived throughout the District; military balls and dinners and tournaments were arranged; patriotic anniversaries were celebrated with enthusiasm. The colonels' musters were well attended. The crowd at Bomar's Old Field, July 4, 1858, consumed 1,700 pounds of barbecued meat.

Varied Activities Besides local undertakings, Spartans interested themselves in various matters during the decade preceding secession. They organized a Mount Vernon Association, of which J. H. Evins was secretary, and a Ladies' Mount Vernon Memorial Association, of which Mrs. Martha Wofford was president; and through these organizations funds were raised throughout the District to aid in the purchase of Mount Vernon. They raised more than their quota toward the completion of the Washington Monument. They gave liberally for the Charleston yellow fever sufferers.

The "Western Migration" is repeatedly mentioned in reminiscences of the years 1845-1860. The white population of Spartanburg District in 1840 was 17,980 and in 1850 it was only 18,358. The departure at one time of forty members of the Bethlehem Bap-

tist Church, with their families, presents a striking example of what this migration meant. These people gathered in the old church for a farewell service, and when the service was concluded they remained in their seats, weeping and sobbing.

From Wood to Brick In the years preceding the War of Secession the little shabby town of Spartanburg became beauty-conscious; its wooden stores were torn down and replaced with brick ones—several of them with imitation brownstone or iron fronts. Rows of chinaberry trees were planted about the square and along some of the principal thoroughfares; new streets were opened, and sidewalks were laid; curbing were placed about the square and along some of the streets, and some streets were paved with brick.

The merchants displayed all of the latest and most fashionable goods—hoops, bonnets, leghorn straws, mantillas. Book stores and drug stores were established. There were saddlers, upholsterers, leather manufacturers, carriage and wagon makers, as well as ministers, doctors, and lawyers. New families were constantly moving in, so as to more than replace those lost by the heavy Westward migration. In 1853 the courthouse village claimed 1,800 population, and had four churches, five schools, nine lawyers, six doctors of medicine, two hotels, and eighteen stores.

Elegant Homes An idea of the homes built by prosperous Spartans in this period may be formed from the descriptions in current advertisements. In 1853 T. B. Collins advertised for sale a house on Main Street with an eleven-acre tract of land. The dimensions of the house were 50x90 feet, and it contained fifteen separate apartments, with seven chimneys, and ten fireplaces. It had, besides, a good detached kitchen, a good well, two springs on the place, and what Mr. Collins described as "the ordinary out-buildings." This Collins was the Presbyterian elder referred to by Major Kirby as his Sunday School teacher. Having moved to town to educate his children, he now desired to retire to his plantation.

A "beautiful brick Gothic Cottage," built about 1850, on Church Street, "two hundred yards from Main Street, three hundred yards from the Courthouse" (which at that time faced the Square at the eastern corner of Magnolia Street), was described in an advertisement offering it for sale as containing four rooms 18x20, and four bedrooms, smaller but of good size. The main house was

connected by a veranda with a good brick kitchen. On the grounds were a "smoke-house," a "negro-house," a stable for four horses, with a harness room, a carriage house, and a large loft. On the lot—which had an area of one acre—were a fine well, a fine flower garden in front, and a vegetable garden in the rear.

In 1858 J. Wofford Tucker, "desiring to remove to the West," offered for sale a residence "in a delightful neighborhood midway between Wofford and the Female College," on a lot containing two and a half acres, and bordered on three sides by streets sixty feet wide. The house was of brick, and contained six rooms besides three basement rooms, and had front and rear porticos above and below. A brick building with three rooms, designed for kitchen and servants, stood in the rear; and also stables, a horse lot, a good well, and a garden. This house, much altered, stands today.

Along Main Street and on Church Street today several of Spartanburg's spacious ante-bellum homes still stand to exemplify the tastes and standards of ante-bellum Spartanburg.

Gardening Ornamental gardening became so well established in the fifties that a professional gardener, Lewis Bosse, took up his abode in Spartanburg. He laid off and planted the grounds of homes along Main and Church Streets. Bosse contributed to the local press, during the late fifties, a series of articles on gardening and floriculture. Magnolia — originally Rutherford Street — is said to have been so named because of a handsome magnolia tree in front of the home of Simpson Bobo, where the courthouse now stands. Bosse may have planted this tree. Magnolia, in 1860, was the leading residential street.

New Churches of Stone and Brick July 23, 1850, the Episcopalians laid the cornerstone of the Church of the Advent, using brick. Bishop C. E. Gadsden presided over the ceremonies and the Reverend A. H. Cornish, rector of St. Paul's at Pendleton, made the address. In 1853 this building was described as rapidly nearing completion, but it was not actually finished until during the war, when the Reverend J. D. McCollough had the brick removed and a granite structure erected. It was the nave of the present Church of the Advent, which, from the start, has been one of the loveliest buildings in Spartanburg. The Methodists in 1853 replaced the modest little frame structure in which they had worshipped with one of brick, large for the period, its dimensions being 60x44. It had what was

then a new-fangled feature, a basement for Sunday School use. The Baptists, who were numerically far the strongest denomination in the town, found their church incapable of accommodating the throngs who flocked to hear the Reverend J. G. Landrum, and they also built a new church, which was dedicated the fifth Sunday in August, 1856. The Reverend Dr. Thomas Curtis preached the sermon, and the Reverend Richard Furman and the Reverend J. G. Landrum participated in the service. This church occupied a lot on the corner of North Church and Wofford Streets. It was of brick and had a slender steeple of great beauty. The old Baptist Church was sold to the Odd Fellows for use as a school. The Presbyterians had built in 1845 a brick church, which stood in an oak grove on East Main Street about midway between Liberty and Converse Streets. These were the churches of Spartanburg thirty years after its incorporation.

A New Courthouse In 1856 a new courthouse was begun, on the site of the old one, which was demolished in three weeks, beginning May 12. Efforts were made to secure the preservation of the old one as a town hall, but in vain. The contract for this third courthouse was awarded by the commissioners to Maxwell and Bost, for \$13,000 and the old building. Most present-day Spartans are familiar with the appearance of this courthouse, as shown in the picture of "The Square in 1884." The building was of brick with a brick colonnade in front, the pillars coated with white plaster. The offices were on the ground floor, and the second floor was occupied by the court room and jury rooms. Wide stone steps with curving iron railing led from the street to each side of the upper floor.

Elaborate ceremonies marked the laying of the cornerstone, July 4, 1856. Many fraternal organizations and hundreds of citizens participated. The orator of the day was the Honorable T. O. P. Vernon, and he set forth the most extreme secessionist views, asserting that cotton was the nation's greatest asset, that it could not be produced without slave labor, and that a stoppage of cotton shipments would bring the whole country to financial collapse. Major J. E. Bomar led the Masonic orders in sealing the cornerstone. In it were placed a census of the District, lists of office holders, political and civic and fraternal, copies of local publications—*The Carolina Spartan*, *The Spartan Express*, and *The Literary Star*—and the silver plate taken from the old courthouse. This third courthouse

was completed and occupied September 3, 1857. The venerated Judge J. B. O'Neill was the first to dispense justice in it—a fitting honor to him and to the District.

Additions to the Square The town council, possibly stimulated by the example of the district, bestirred itself and erected “a neat brick building” over the public well in the center of the square, and in 1858 added to it a cupola for the nine o'clock bell. A facetious letter to the *Spartan*, signed “Jonnidab,” remonstrated with the council for “hanging a nigger bell right over the public well in the middle of the town, right spang in the center of this romun metropolis.”

The Palmetto House, built by Junius Thomson in 1850, was claimed to be the most elegant hotel in the State outside the Charleston Hotel. It was sold at public outcry August 11, 1853, for \$17,400—much less than its original cost. The purchasers were Alfred Tolleson, Wm. H. Trimmier, A. H. Kirby, and H. C. Poole. It contributed a large share to the “Roman” appearance of the little Up Country metropolis, and was the scene of many historic feastings and gatherings.

Wofford College The bequest of \$100,000 by Benjamin Wofford, a Methodist preacher of Spartanburg, “to found a college in my native district,” and the establishment of the college in Spartanburg, was by far the most important event in the cultural development of the town and district. This gift was at the time the largest ever made for the cause of education in the South, and it insured the founding of an institution of learning on a stable basis and with high standards. The citizens of Spartanburg gave the land for the campus, and the Fourth of July, 1851, was made memorable in the history of the town by the ceremonies connected with the laying of the cornerstone of Wofford College.

Major Hosea Dean presented to the committee a specially prepared stone taken from his own quarries, near town. The procession, which formed on the square to march to the scene of the cornerstone-laying, was a half-mile long, and had in it town officials, public men, civic and fraternal organizations, and private citizens, besides those church dignitaries and Masonic officers who had more immediate responsibility for the program. The principal address was made by the Reverend William M. Wightman, D.D., who was to be the first president. Worshipful Master William B. Seay laid the stone and sealed into it a leaden box containing the mementos

regarded as appropriate to the occasion. Major G. W. H. Legg, intendant of the town, was marshal of the day, and was assisted by A. G. Campbell, H. S. Poole, and "Singing Billy" Walker.

The stately hall, with its unusual twin towers, was to rise rapidly and serve as one of the most cherished landmarks in the district. H. H. Thomson, one of the town's leading citizens and largest landholders, was chairman of the building committee. Today, on a spot immediately in front of the college, a simple stone marks the spot where lie the mortal remains of Benjamin Wofford and his wife. On it is the famed and suitable inscription, "*Si monumentum requiris, circumspice,*" with the names and dates of birth and death of the founder and his wife.

Wofford College was chartered in 1851 and opened its doors for the first session August 1, 1854. President Wightman delivered the first baccalaureate sermon in the chapel, Sunday morning, July 15, 1858, the churches of the town suspending their usual services in honor of the occasion. At night, on the same day, the Reverend J. W. Cross, D.D., preached the commencement sermon of the Female College, in the Methodist Church.

Female College The Spartanburg Female College was the sister of Wofford; because agitation for its establishment was begun immediately upon the announcement of Wofford's bequest. A committee of the Methodist Conference of South Carolina recommended the establishment of a female college in Spartanburg, and the local paper burst forth: "Huzza for the Iron District;" but opposition developed, and the best Spartanburg could do was to undertake locally the erection of such an institution and depend on the support of the conference. Camden was an active contestant for the location of the college. One of the interesting arguments advanced by Spartans for their city was that in Camden board cost \$192 a year, while just as good board could be provided in Spartanburg for \$90 per year. Subscriptions were raised, land was donated, and a spacious campus was secured. The tract now forms part of the Spartan Mill village, and the only one of the buildings yet standing is used as a community center for the mill population.

The Female College began with bright prospects, its construction proceeding at the same time as that of Wofford. The street connecting the two institutions was improved and named College Street—a name which to this day serves as a reminder of a



WOFFORD COLLEGE



THE BAPTIST CHURCH OF THE FIFTIES

chapter in the educational history of the town. J. Wofford Tucker was the first president of the Spartanburg Female College, having been for a number of years a lawyer and associate editor of the *Spartan*, and a representative of the District in the State Legislature. With him were associated the Reverend Charles Taylor and Miss Phoebe Paine, who came back to Spartanburg on the invitation of the trustees of the Female College. The college was never financially successful, and suffered from many changes of teachers. Tucker removed to St. Louis, and was succeeded by the Reverend Charles Taylor, who resigned the next year, and was succeeded by Reverend Joseph Cross, D.D. Professor William K. Blake accepted the presidency in 1859, coming to Spartanburg from a successful career as president of Fayetteville Seminary. He conducted the college with success until war conditions forced its temporary closing during 1863.

Other Schools Meanwhile the Spartanburg Female Seminary and the Male Academy prospered. Several other schools flourished in the fifties. The Odd Fellows conducted a school for some years, and then sold or leased their building for a "select school for young ladies." J. Forrest Gowan, a native son, who wrote poetry and fiction, was also a teacher, and advertised "classes on Friday evenings at seven o'clock for Young Gentlemen, in Elocution, Composition, and Penmanship; and on Monday afternoons at two o'clock for Juveniles."

The Episcopalians of the vicinity manifested great vitality and educational enterprise during this period. In 1853 two of their clergymen, the Reverends John D. McCollough and T. S. Arthur, bought some property at Glenn Springs for the purpose of establishing an Episcopal Female College. Apparently they abandoned this plan, for the next year the Reverend J. D. McCollough bought a tract of land in Spartanburg and erected on it what he called St. John's College. This he sold to T. S. Arthur for \$5,200. Arthur and William Irwin operated it for some time at a loss. Then Arthur sold his interest to Irwin, who had been in charge of the Male Academy, and he transformed the institution into a classical, scientific, and military academy, under the name "St. John's High School." It occupied the present site of Converse College, and operated successfully until 1862, when it was closed, and Irwin joined the Confederate Army. Spartans boasted of the beauty of the school's grounds, the city-like air of its plant, the home-like

tone of its life, and the excellent ratings its graduates received at the South Carolina College.

The Spartanburg Express In the spring of 1854 the *Spartan* found itself with a contemporary, the *Spartanburg Express*, with the mottoes, "For the Encouragement of the True, the Useful, and the Beautiful," and "I was born free as Caesar; so were you; Shakespeare." The new journal was published every Thursday, as was the *Spartan*; and both devoted themselves to the advertisement of the town and district. The *Express* presented many interesting articles on national affairs, and was especially remarkable for the care with which it reviewed Southern magazines and books.

Working on the Railroad As early as 1849 it was clear that railroads were feasible, and a charter was secured for the Spartanburg-Union Railroad. Meetings were held, companies formed, and stock subscribed for the construction of plank roads, as well as for railroads. Politicians declaimed, editors expounded and business men organized; but not until November, 1859, did a train pull into Spartanburg.

The ten years that elapsed between the first agitation for a railroad to Spartanburg and its successful culmination were filled with struggle and clashes of opinion. In June, 1853, the editor of the *Spartan* deplored the "sleepy condition on the subject of Plank Road improvements" that existed locally and pointed out the danger that Spartanburg might lose the Rutherford trade if she did not compete against a plan on foot to build a plank road from Cleveland, N. C., to Yorkville. Spartanburg had nearly 1,000 population, but was so inactive that Laurens was about to enter into a movement to extend her railroads to Mills Gap and thereby get the trade which should be Spartanburg's. The editor warned Spartans that they might be left dependent for their transportation on teamsters who would still haul Spartanburg products to market and sleep by the roadside, while more alert towns enjoyed the services of iron horses and steel rails. Several stock companies were projected for the building of plank roads. The *Spartan* dwelt on the importance of developing at once a plank road to Hendersonville to connect with the proposed railroad from Union. While Hendersonville was distant forty-five miles from Spartanburg and only forty from Greenville, yet Spartanburg was fifty miles nearer Charleston than Greenville. Moreover, the road between Spartanburg and Hendersonville

was a better graded one than that between Greenville and Hendersonville.

The people of Spartanburg were much concerned with making it possible to import more economically through Charleston; but the *Spartan* editor contended that it was even more important that they should plan to build up an export trade. The rich mineral resources of the Piedmont ought to be manufactured and sent over the world from the port city of Charleston. The railroads should be extended through Tennessee to bring in coal. Spartan manufacturers, through wasteful mismanagement, he declared, had almost exhausted their forests. The "Old Iron District" would soon have to import fuel for smelting ore; Tennessee could supply it. The *Spartanburg Express*, in 1857, boasted that its editor, John H. Evins, was in Columbia watching out for the interests of the proposed Spartanburg and Union Railroad.

Many difficulties attended the building of the Spartanburg-Union Railroad. The selection of the route was not made without arousing bitter feelings among the residents of sections which could not be included. The road cost more than was expected; and even after construction was well along, the directors were pleading with the public to subscribe for additional stock to the amount of \$50,000 to insure its completion. The Asheville, N. C., *News* advocated a railway between Asheville and Spartanburg to connect with the Spartanburg-Union road, and urged Spartans to see to it that the road under construction be well built. The *News* remarked that nearly every rain "washed out" the Greenville-Columbia road at some points.

It frequently happened that a day would pass when the mails were not brought through, because every available train had to be used to haul rails and cross ties. In anticipation of ultimate benefits, the public was willing to exercise patience on those occasions when the railroad authorities published a card stating that the public must expect the passenger train from Columbia to Union to run as much as three hours late "because of necessary hauling of construction materials."

The Railroad Barbecue Eventually the road neared completion, and it was possible to set a date for welcoming the first train into Spartanburg. Committees which included all of the outstanding citizens of the district were appointed—one on general arrange-

ments, one for subscriptions and provisions, and one on invitations. A "Railroad Barbecue," to be held November 25, 1859, was planned. Papers in Spartanburg, Union, Rutherfordton, Asheville, and Hendersonville were requested to publish a general invitation. The editor of the *Carolina Spartan* wrote: "We want a rousification — a big-gun affair, and you must help with the explosion."

The appointed day was pleasant, and the festival brought to little Spartanburg, then a village of about twelve hundred population, throngs estimated at from eight to fifteen thousand. They arrived in every sort of vehicle over all roads—from North Carolina and Tennessee, from Columbia and Charleston.

Plans had been based on the anticipated arrival of the train at eleven o'clock. It arrived at one, the delay having been occasioned by the necessity for making a second section. It brought the speakers and dignitaries, and a band from Unionville. Alongside the railroad station, in long trenches, eight thousand pounds of meat had been barbecued. There were speeches, greetings, congratulations, admonitions: Spartanburg was no longer isolated; she must, therefore, open up her mines, invite in new enterprises. She was already in the lead in the State in educational institutions, mines, mineral springs, and water power, which were now for the first time made easily accessible. All the speakers agreed that she must now develop these valuable resources.

The Railroad Convention As soon as the Spartanburg-Union Railroad was completed—in fact, on November 26, 1859, the day following its opening—Spartanburg was the scene of a "Railroad Convention" attended by directors of three roads; the Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap, and Charleston Railroad; the Greenville (Tenn.) and French Broad Railroad; and the Spartanburg-Union Railroad. The object in view was to consolidate the three companies. This step was of vital importance in the development of Spartanburg.

To the rank and file of citizens, the daily departure at 4 a. m. of a train bound for Columbia, the patronage in summer of boarders from the Low Country, and the possibility of freighting cotton and machinery by rail instead of laboriously hauling them to or from market, these benefits were enough. But to the builders of Spartanburg this first railroad was but a step in the transformation of their town into a great center.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Social Life in the Old Days

Spartan Rigor and Compensation

The name Spartan was well chosen for a region where the earliest social centers were block-houses and forts. Pushing toward the Cherokee frontier as they did, the first settlers paid the penalty of their daring by having to live for nearly a score of years under the menace of Cherokee vengeance. Tradition says they devised signals and, when Indians were reported to be on the warpath, bells were rung or cow-horns blown, and the settlers, driving their household animals before them, made for the forts. Sometimes a scalped woman was brought in and nursed to recovery. Sometimes part of a family would arrive in anguish, having seen their dearest ones scalped or dragged away into captivity. At such times the men organized expeditions into the Indian country to attempt recapture or reprisal, leaving their women and children at some fort.

Yet, even in such circumstances, life was not without its joys. Courtships went along famously. Broken hearts found balm. For example, the widow of John Miller, killed by Indians, was a refugee for a time at Fort Prince, and married James Jordan, the commissary in charge. He bought an ivory comb and some sugar and rice for her on one of his trading trips. There is a story that a daughter of the Bishop family got back home after seven years of captivity among the Indians, and that she reared a large family. Tradition runs that while the men of Nazareth neighborhood were at Cowpens, their womenfolk were gathered at the Steadman home waiting for Kate Barry to bring them news, and that they made the occasion into a quilting party.

Work Frolics

Quilting parties and cotton-pickings were frequent social diversions of pioneer women, in the days before Eli Whitney's gin had relieved them of the drudgery of picking the seed out of the cotton by hand. Especially pleasant were those quilting parties designed to honor prospective or actual brides.

Sometimes log-rollings were combined with quilting parties. A farmer desiring new land cleared, prepared in advance for the occasion by topping the trees in a selected tract and piling the tops in heaps. The neighbors invited to help divided themselves into gangs. The first gang proceeded to fell the trees. The choppers followed, whacking off the limbs, cutting the logs into convenient lengths, and placing them in piles. The next gang added the limbs

to the piles of dried tops already on the spot. Other gangs followed, arranging the logs on the heaped-up piles of brush. Finally each pile was set on fire and burnt to ashes. Care had to be taken that the sparks did not fly too far, and that the fires were put entirely out before the party broke up. A log-rolling at its best was combined with a house-raising. Then the choice logs were reserved and used in the construction of a new house. In the earliest days, the logs were left round and notched to fit, clay being used to chink the crevices.

Corn-shuckings were jolly occasions. They occurred in the fall, and, as a rule, were free of any commercialism. The farmer issued a general invitation for such a festivity, and his neighbors came, bringing slaves and families. The housewives sometimes brought along special preserves or cakes for which they were famous, and all the women busied themselves with their quilting or cotton-carding, or with preparing the feast which was to crown the men's labors. The best was none too good for such an occasion. Loaded tables were spread on porches and in the yards as well as in the dining room.

Often a jug of liquor was buried in the center of each pile of corn and could be passed from hand to hand only when the last ear was shucked. Usually a song-leader mounted the pile of corn and kept the shuckers busy, hand and tongue. Various quaint customs grew up in connection with corn-shuckings. On some plantations, when the last ear of corn had been tossed on the pile, the master of the plantation must run from the place and all the men must chase him. When he was caught, he was placed on the shoulders of two men and carried around and around the house, followed by the whole crowd, laughing and singing and having a good time. Then he was carried into his house. His hat was pulled off and thrown into the fire, for he must not try to raise a second crop under an old hat. Then his hair was combed, his knees crossed, and he must sit in state until all had "washed up" and were ready to eat. No sooner was the feast ended than the tables were put out of the way, fiddlers tuned up, and dancing, games, or singing began.

**Ante-Bellum
Houses**

As times grew more settled, saw-mills were set up, and time and labor were available for house building. Then log cabins were replaced by sturdy—and sometimes even stately—framed houses built of hewn logs, of sawed hardwood or heart pine, and hand-dressed lumber. Houses were usually weather-

boarded. Before 1800, bricks were being made on some plantations and brick chimneys were being put up, or brick was combined with stone. Plaster was early made of the white sand and clay found in many parts of the county. So far as is known, few stone houses were built in early times in what is now Spartanburg County, although there were some in Cherokee, Union, and Oconee counties.

Log houses of the type built by the pioneers continued to be the typical dwellings of Negroes and very poor white people, even into the eighties. How cheaply such a house could be built was set forth by Hammond, who estimated that the cost for work and material varied throughout the State, according to locality, from \$30 to \$50. This estimate was made for a log cabin twenty feet square, with a wooden floor a foot or more above the ground, ten feet between joints, plastered outside with clay and ceiled inside with pine boards, with a chimney and board roof. A house like this "furnished complete protection against the vicissitudes of the seasons."

Many of the oldest dwellings, built of hewn logs, stand to this day—remodeled and enlarged. Owners of such homes delight to show visitors the sturdy workmanship of their ancestors—the hand-dressed timbers and wooden pins and pegs. Whether in town or country, and whether simple or stately, ante-bellum homes followed a somewhat definite pattern. They were spacious and were surrounded by extensive grounds. The "big house" was the dwelling of the owner, and about it were grouped other buildings necessary to the operation of the place. Usually an avenue, often curved, and planted on each side with trees, led from the "big road" to the "big house." These terms were universally used in rural areas. The distance between house and road was sometimes considerable, and the avenue wound through a beautiful grove. If the distance from road to house was short, a "walk" led to the front door, and it was usually bordered with box-wood hedges or flowers. Sometimes there was, in front of the house, a formal flower garden. More usually the flower garden was fenced in, and located on one side of the house. Grass lawns were exceptional, the walks and space beneath the trees being bare ground.

Behind the big house was always an extensive back yard, in which stood a wood house, a wash-place, a smoke-house, and one or two cabins. A planter, doctor, or lawyer always had an office—a small building containing one or two rooms, set at some convenient spot near the house. There was always a stable with its lot. People

of moderate means combined carriage-house, stable, and barn in one building; but the well-to-do had each separate, and of a size proportionate to their needs. It was possible in a few households to offer a guest his choice of a dozen or more blooded saddle horses.

On farms and big plantations the cabins of the slaves were built near each other, their community being known as the "Quarter"—and sometimes the "Quarters." On the more prosperous plantations the slave quarter was as picturesque as the village attached to an English manor, each cabin having its flower beds and vegetable "patches," and maybe a cow or goat.

School Festivities From the pioneer days until the present, schools furnished neighborhood entertainment. Spelling-bees, closing exhibitions, picnics, public examinations, May-day exercises, commencements, concerts, tableaux, and pantomimes—from miles in every direction people flocked to attend them. May-day parties were elaborate in some of the female schools—with mythological pageantry, music, stilted speeches, and elegant refreshments.

Commencements brought throngs of visitors to all the college and academy communities. In July 1858, the town of Spartanburg was so over-run with visitors for the Spartanburg Female College commencement that a local editor protested that the congestion reminded him of New York. At the Palmetto House more than fifty ladies were guests, and no telling—according to the newspaper—how many men. All private homes were filled, and carriages and other vehicles crowded each other on the roads. These visitors came to hear eighteen young ladies read compositions on such subjects as "The Wanderer's Dream," "Life As It Appears to the Young," and "The Toilet." There was, as always, a concert in the evening, followed by a "handsome collation."

The commencement at Wofford, ten days later, gave the audience sterner stuff. The salutatorian addressed them in Latin. President Wightman delivered the diplomas, with a Latin address by way of preface. The eleven young men spoke on such subjects as "Conscience," "If the Sons of Priam Slumber, Troy Must Fall," "Consequences of Marathon," "Crusades," "Progress of Opinion," "The Paths of Glory Lead But to the Grave," "The Bible, a Crystal Palace For All Nations," "Our Obligations to Our Predecessors and Debt to Posterity," "Remember That Brave Resolution," "Distinctions of Authorship." The address of the valedictorian, said the *Spartan's*

reporter, brought from the audience tears "in pearly strings." The *Spartan's* representative did not attend the commencement party, because he was "not fortunate enough to get a ticket except under circumstances rendering its use incompatible with self-respect."

Military Celebrations and Musters The militia system provided for the men a social life of their own. All men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were liable for militia duty and were required to equip themselves and muster four times a year in companies, and once a year in battalion and regimental musters.

In periods of peace these organizations became farcical, being held together chiefly by men of political aspirations who found them convenient machines. But the War of 1812, the Mexican War, and again the shadow of the approaching Civil War gave them added importance. The sites of many of the old muster grounds are yet pointed out in the older communities.

Musters sometimes became demoralizing because of the drinking, horse racing, gander-pullings, wrestling bouts, and so on, which followed those formal parades which served only as excuses for the gatherings. Barbecued meat and barrels of free liquor were often provided by the candidates for office, who made speeches and built up their political fences at the musters. "Gingerbread wagons" were always at hand, with other refreshments besides gingerbread.

A Spartanburg citizen wrote a spirited letter to the *Spartan*, September 22, 1853, demanding a reform of the militia system because of the shameful conditions attendant on musters, which he characterized as farces; not even the officers knew the manoeuvres and evolutions; brawling, drunkenness, card playing, horse racing, made the musters demoralizing; and they were money-wasting.

Not always was attendance at musters confined to the men. Often, especially at the closing day of regimental or battalion musters, ladies were guests, and there were tournaments, accompanied by the crowning of a queen of love and beauty, and followed by a ball in honor of her and her court. After the militia system was stopped during Reconstruction, tournaments continued to enjoy popularity.

For a half-century before the outbreak of the Civil War, an "Old Artillery Company," under Captain James Brannon, who served in the War of 1812, paraded at Timmons Old Field. Captain John H. Montgomery was, as a young man, its orderly ser-

geant. The old Glenn Springs Cavalry Troop was famous for its dashing appearance and for the distinguished companies that attended its parades, picnics, and tournaments—neighboring troops, generals, brass bands, governors, and fair ladies.

Horses in Old Times Some of the early settlers from Virginia and Pennsylvania brought along with them famous “horse-flesh.” The type of man who today flies his own plane had his prototype in the horse-racing enthusiast. The Moores had a track on their plantation, Fredonia. There was also a “path” on the Vernon place near Wellford. The names of Sims, Gist, Beaty, Lipscomb, and Gaffney are especially connected with fancy breeding and racing. Enthusiasts flocked to the Limestone Springs Course, near Gaffney’s, where Wyatt Lipscomb’s two famous stallions, Monarch and Thicketty, proved themselves, according to a newspaper account of 1857, “the cracks of our up-country.” At a race in November, 1857, Thicketty won over Traveler a purse of \$3,400. The races at Gaffney’s course and on Sims’ path were famous throughout the fifties. Both of these tracks were in Union and Cherokee bounds, but drew a large following from Spartanburg. Wade Hampton raced horses on the Jockey Club turf in Charleston, which were trained by Spartan District jockeys.

A typical well-to-do Spartan family on its way to church, in the fifties, made a pretty pageant. A stately, high-swung carriage, with its black driver, a small darkey on the “dickey seat,” and its let-down steps, drawn by a handsome pair of matched horses, conveyed the elders and the youngest children. Possibly a buggy or two, or a rockaway or a phaeton, provided for others, older or more careful of their clothes. Some of the girls and all of the young men were likely to go horse-back. Far in advance of the cavalcade would be a wagon filled with colored worshipers, who were to sit in the gallery and share with their masters in the worship. From a big plantation, another wagon usually went, filled with provisions for dinner on the grounds. People of moderate means packed baskets of food into the vehicles in which they rode. Plain people clung to primitive customs, and walked or rode horse-back, often a wife on a pillion behind her husband, maybe with one or two children tucked in somehow. Similar processions filled the roads on muster days or occasions of civic celebration—especially the Fourth of July.

Gatherings Sunday School Conventions, Temperance Conventions,

Bible Society Conventions, annual target practices were occasions for parades and pageantry, speeches, brass bands, and sumptuous eating and drinking. The circus was a great annual event. On May 15, 1858, "in the beautiful grounds of St. John's Classical and Military School," the Morgan Rifles held a target practice. General States Rights Gist presented as first prize a silver medal. Major Govan Mills, whose plantation included that section of the city of Spartanburg known today as Converse Heights, presented as second prize a silver medal. The third prize, three ostrich plumes, was a gift of Captain G. W. H. Legg. The ladies present spread a "bountiful repast." This was on the part of Converse College campus known as "The Forest of Arden."

Mineral Springs Limestone Springs was a small Saratoga for several years. But its inaccessibility was a fatal handicap to the hotel; it did not draw a sufficiently large patronage to justify the investment, and went into bankruptcy.

Glenn Springs, on the other hand, grew steadily in fame as a mineral spring. It had a well patronized boarding house as early as 1816; and a company was incorporated to promote it in 1836. Whether because its waters were better, or it was more accessible, or because its equipment was less expensive, the Glenn Springs company enjoyed a steady prosperity, and in the fifties it was the scene of political and social gatherings of genuine brilliance. From all over South Carolina, and from other States also, its guests came—statesmen, politicians, match-making mamas, aspiring beaux, horse-traders, literati. All types thronged the place from the thirties till the outbreak of the Civil War, which for some years threw it into eclipse. Several springs of mineral waters, dancing, excellent food, fireworks, croquet, whist, drives to nearby gold mines and points of Revolutionary interest, afforded the guests plenty to do.

Hotels and cabins were built at a number of other springs, which enjoyed in their day good patronage. All of them were reached by stagecoach or by "hacks" from Clinton, Spartanburg, Pacolet Depot, or Union. Spartanburg had two hotels which advertised for summer boarders and offered hack excursions to any of the springs. Limestone and Glenn's were both lively and gay; but Cherokee and Pacolet Springs, and the Chalybeate Springs at Campobello, besides several smaller resorts, offered no dancing or amusements, and only plain fare. They invited especially the patronage of invalids and families. All of these springs brought Spartans valuable contacts with a larger world than their own.

CHAPTER TWELVE

Secession and War Years

Resources For War The outbreak of war came at a most opportune time for Spartanburg District; the Spartanburg-Union Railroad had just been put into operation, and this fact made possible Spartanburg's development as one of the important producing and distributing points for the Carolinas and Georgia throughout the conflict. Without this means of communication and transportation the wealth of natural resources and products could not have been made available to the extent they were; nor without this means of marketing their output would farmers and manufacturers have felt encouragement to plant and develop their lands and to build and operate their mills. The excellent reputation of the schools and colleges was an important factor in bringing new residents, and in securing for these institutions throughout the war a full attendance. The demand for implements of war, food stuffs, and clothing stimulated every mill and manufacturing plant in the District. The hotels at the mineral springs offered attractive refuge for many whose homes were in the vicinity of war activities.

According to the 1860 census the District had a population of 26,919. Of these 18,679 were whites and 8,240 were colored. Of the Negroes, fewer than one hundred were free. There were in the District 3,386 families, and the real estate valuation amounted to more than six million dollars, and the personal property to more than ten million. The hotels at Cedar, Glenn, Limestone, and Cherokee Springs advertised in the Columbia and Charleston papers and enjoyed a considerable vogue. The District contained 34 Baptist churches, valued at \$44,100, and accommodating 19,250 attendants; 22 Methodist churches, valued at \$18,750, and accommodating 7,025; 3 Presbyterian churches, valued at \$10,500, and accommodating 1,600; and 2 Episcopal churches, valued at \$4,000, with accommodations for 550. The schools at Reidville and Limestone Springs, not yet officially called colleges, were well patronized, as were Wofford College and the Spartanburg Female College, and the several academies scattered over the District. Numerous corn and flour mills were in operation, and their number increased rapidly under the war demands for flour, meal, and grits. There were at least ten cotton and wool mills, some quite small.

**Vigilance Societies,
Minute Men,
Liberty Poles** During the fall of 1859, and the year following, military organizations were being formed and were drilling; and, throughout the District, liberty poles and flags were being raised with patriotic ceremonies. The Wofford College students, February 22, 1860, organized the "Southern Guards." Sentiment in Spartanburg for secession was intensified day by day. November 1, 1860, a meeting was called, through the *Spartan*, for the formation of a Vigilance Association, "in view of the present state of our political affairs and the impending crisis." December 1, 1860, the Minute Men of Spartanburg adopted "resolutions of thanks to Mrs. Dr. J. J. Vernon, Miss Mary Vernon and Miss Minnie Smith, for the beautiful flag which now waves from the Liberty Pole." These Minute Men adopted as their badge the emblem worn by the Nullifiers during the controversy of 1832, a blue cockade on which was mounted a gold palmetto button.

December 18, 1860, Captain William Foster of the Mount Zion community organized at Cherokee Springs the Cherokee Vigilant Society, and a liberty pole was erected with suitable ceremonies, and was crowned with the "Palmetto Flag." This flag was red, and had on one side a white lone star, and on the other, a white oval field on which was a gold palmetto tree. A similar flag flew from a liberty pole at Bivingsville, and at its foot was planted a real palmetto tree brought from the coast. At Bomar's Old Field a Palmetto Flag with a pole which stood ninety-five feet high was raised in the presence of a great throng of patriotic spectators, and with lengthy speeches and military displays. The "young ladies of Limestone Springs Female High School" appeared at one of these flag-raisings, wearing caps which bore the letters M. G., meaning Minute Girls.

The greatest single demonstration in connection with a flag-raising was the celebration of Cowpens Day, January 17, 1861. The Reverend J. G. Landrum made a report on the Secession Convention, and other leading men made speeches. The day's activities on the battleground began with a torchlight procession at five o'clock in the morning. At ten the Palmetto Flag was hoisted and the military evolutions and orations began. More than two thousand people were present. The fact that the flag was later secretly cut down in the night proved the existence of Unionist sentiment in the vicinity. Investigations were made by a Vigilant Committee, who punished a cul-

pirit who confessed. Another, known to have helped him, escaped in spite of the offer of rewards for his capture.

Steps Toward Secession Meanwhile, in response to the proclamation of Governor Gist and the action of the legislature, Spartans called mass meetings to consider the situation. On November 15, 1860, at a meeting at the Walker House, Judge T. N. Dawkins of Union, who had been the leader of the Co-operationists, made a stirring speech in favor of immediate secession. At this meeting Simpson Bobo, who had in 1832 been an outstanding Unionist, ended a moving address with the sentence: "Painful as it is to utter the word, I must say that this Union must be dissolved."

The most noted meeting of the period was held at the Palmetto House, November 24, in preparation for the election to the State Convention to be held December 17. Simpson Bobo was chairman of the committee on arrangements, which included a representative body of citizens from all over the District. The Reverend J. G. Landrum presided, and vice presidents from the various sections of the District were on the platform. The day was filled with heated speeches and resolutions, all favoring immediate separate State action. United States Senator James Chestnut, Jr., of Camden, and former Judge Magrath delivered orations, and the day's proceedings ended with a torchlight procession of the Minute Men. The election was held December 6, and the six delegates chosen each received more than a thousand votes: J. G. Landrum, A. B. Foster, Benjamin F. Kilgore, James H. Carlisle, Simpson Bobo, William Curtis. On December 17, 1860, these men, with others similarly chosen from all over South Carolina, met in the First Baptist Church, Columbia, and organized what is known in history as the Secession Convention. This convention, because of the appearance of smallpox in Columbia, adjourned to Charleston, and there, December 20, signed the Ordinance of Secession.

First Call For Volunteers In response to Governor Gist's November proclamation, companies had organized and drilled and were now ready to respond to call. In January, mustering officers posted the following notice in Spartanburg:

RECRUITS WANTED
 Able-bodied Men Wanted
 for
 THE ARMY OF SOUTH CAROLINA
 To

Enlist for One Year
 Pay \$11.00 per month
 Rations and Clothing same as U. S. Army
 Non-commissioned Officers
 will receive pay
 as follows:

1st Serg't	\$20.00
2nd Sergt's	17.00
Corporal	13.00

Apply at my office, Spartanburg Court House

John R. Blocker
 Lieut. S. C. Army

Off for Camp In spite of their elaborate preparations the volunteers were taken by surprise when the call actually came to proceed to Charleston for training. Great plans had been made in Spartanburg for celebrating the fifth anniversary of the Morgan Rifles, April 19, 1861, with a tournament on the St. John's campus at eleven o'clock in the morning and a Social Party at the Palmetto House in the evening. Prizes were to include a saddle, an ostrich plume, gilt spurs, and a plated bridle bit. Three generals, four colonels, two lieutenant colonels and other military leaders had accepted invitations to be present. But instead of tilting on prancing steeds at a rate of one hundred fifty yards in nine seconds, the prospective celebrants were, April 13, six days before the date set for this brilliant event, off for camp.

The official call of the Fifth Regiment Volunteers to immediate service, which forced a cancellation of plans for the tournament, brought the people nearer to a realization of the impending conflict. Soon letters came from the coast, where the recruits were training, reporting that the soldiers had constant drill, daily prayer, and no drinking.

Off for Virginia After a few weeks of such drill the soldiers came home, May 28, to enjoy a seven-day furlough before proceeding to Virginia. In this body were the Pacolet Guards, the Lawson's Fork Volunteers, the Kings Mountain Guards, the Morgan Light Infantry, the Tyger Volunteers, and the Spartan Rifles—in all numbering more than 300 of the 5th Regiment's total enrollment of 1,150 men. The Spartan Rifles enjoyed the distinction of having been the first company of volunteers enrolled from Spartanburg District. They were marched out April 10, 1861. A quiet and subdued throng of friends and relatives gathered at the train on Monday morning, June 3, to see their soldiers depart to fight "ruffian Northern mercenaries and miserable recreants"—the words of the *Spartan* reporter. Foreboding filled the minds of the citizens, and although it was salesday, usually a day of brisk business and social activity, the crowds at the station scattered quietly to their homes, in no mood for talk or trade.

Spartan Companies in the Field Before the end of the year Spartanburg had fourteen companies in the field. In the 5th Regiment, Colonel Micah H. Jenkins, were the Spartan Rifles, Captain Joseph Walker; Morgan Infantry, Captain A. H. Foster; Lawson's Fork Volunteers, Captain R. B. Seay; Limestone Springs Company, Captain J. Q. Carpenter. In the 3d Regiment, Colonel James H. Williams, were the Blackstock Volunteers (Glenn Springs), Captain Benjamin Kennedy; Cross Anchor Volunteers, Captain Thomas B. Ferguson. In the 9th Regiment, Colonel J. D. Blanding, were the Cowpens Guards, Captain William Foster. In the 6th Regiment, Colonel L. Linder, were the Limestone Springs Infantry, Captain W. D. Camp. In the 13th Regiment, Colonel O. E. Edwards, were the Forest Rifles, Captain D. R. Duncan; Pacolet Guards, Captain W. P. Compton; Cherokee Guards, Captain Joseph Wofford; Iron District Volunteers, Captain A. K. Smith; Brockman Guards, Captain B. T. Brockman. In the 15th Regiment, Colonel Jones, the Enoree Rangers, Captain Niles Nesbitt.

Soon cheerful letters came from Virginia, declaring that the Third and Fifth Regiments, in which at that time most of Spartanburg's soldiers were enrolled, were the best in the field. The volunteers wrote enthusiastically of their camp in a clover field, with stones for tables and seats and pillows. When news came to Spartanburg that some of her sons were killed at Manassas, like true Spartans the people called for volunteers to fill their places. The first men from

Spartanburg reported as killed in battle were H. A. McCravey and William Little.

War Work Behind the Lines The actual outbreak of the War Between the States forced upon all citizens many problems of adjustment. The war must be financed; all available resources must be conserved and placed at the command of the new Confederate Government; soldiers must be equipped and sent to the front, and their families and property must be cared for in their absence.

The ladies were kept busy making clothes and uniforms for the soldiers. Subscription lists were formed to pay for cloth for the uniforms. Ten or twelve leading citizens "stood for" the bills, but the communities soon, through subscriptions, refunded the outlay. Captain Benjamin Kennedy bought cloth in Columbia and had a tailor cut out for each man in his company a uniform to his measure. These were then sent home to be made. So great was the patriotic zeal of the women to do their part that there were not enough uniforms to supply all who volunteered to make them. Many flags were made and painted or embroidered.

Financing the War In the summer of 1861 a committee consisting of Simpson Bobo, the Reverend N. P. Walker, and James Farrow was appointed to sell Confederate bonds. These gentlemen met with a cordial response, and secured loyal cooperation over the entire District. Sub-committees were appointed for Cross Anchor, Woodruff's, Fingerville, Limestone Springs, and Cedar Spring. In December 1862, the *Spartan* boasted that the District had not only contributed as many men as any other, but that it had also taken more Confederate bonds. In 1862 Spartanburg District paid, for the carrying on of the war, \$44,467.75. In subsequent years direct taxes for conducting the war were not levied. At a public meeting held in Spartanburg on salesday, December 1863, resolutions were adopted urging the Confederate Congress to levy a tax which would defray expenses from year to year, rather than continue to sell bonds. These resolutions bore the signatures of leading citizens: Simpson Bobo, J. L. Wofford, S. N. Evins, John Winsmith, Gabriel Cannon, and John E. Bomar.

In 1864 the Confederate Government demanded a tithe of produce, and mills were authorized to exchange, in behalf of the government, thread and cloth for produce. Bivingsville in this way was able to supply the government during March 1864, between 8 and 10 thousand pounds of bacon, 1,000 cotton sacks, and 90 bunches of

yarn; and Hill's Factory furnished 5,000 pounds of bacon. The government claimed one-half of a mill's output.

Mills and Iron Works As the war became more and more imminent, the recognized poverty of the South in manufacturing was felt to threaten disaster. The Charleston *Mercury*, in May 1861, admonished "The Old Iron District" to develop her iron to the utmost, and thereby both serve her country and make herself rich; to "become another Springfield, giving us the best of weapons in the best of causes." But Spartanburg had depleted the forests which furnished the charcoal for smelting and now had to pay the penalty of earlier poor management by facing a scarcity of fuel. Many a man must, at this time, have recalled with a sense of shock the wasteful methods of clearing and burning up the logs in earlier days.

However, the iron manufacturers did their best. Thirty-two-pound cannonballs and eighteen-pound shells were made for the Confederacy at Leo's Foundry near Limestone Springs. The South Carolina Manufacturing Company's large furnace near Cowpens battleground and the Rolling Mill at Hurricane Shoals were, upon the outbreak of war, devoted to supplying the needs of the Confederate Government, and turned out bolts, shot, and shell. Limited quantities of four-pound cannon were successfully cast. Small mills and smithies did their part. Householders were urged to supply as much lead as possible to be melted into bullets. Old-fashioned soapstone bullet molds were put into use.

The manufacture of cotton and woolen goods was but one of many activities carried on at Bivingsville. A cupola furnace for the smelting of iron ore was operated there, as were also sawmills and mills for grinding corn and wheat. The most interesting development was the construction, about 1864, of machinery which made 600 wooden shoe soles in one day. Wooden shoe soles were widely used by that time, but, so far as is known, Bivingsville was the only place where they were made by machinery.

Soldiers' Aid and Relief Associations The women realized the value of organization, and, July 18, 1861, the Cross Anchor Military Aid Society, the first in the District, was organized. August 9, 1861, a Soldiers' Aid and Relief Association was organized in Spartanburg, its members choosing, at first, to designate themselves as Sisters of the Confederate States. Enrollment was for the duration of the war and annual dues were \$1.00. The plan was that this organization

should be extended by the organization of local branches throughout the District. Its officers were: President, Mrs. Jefferson Choice; vice-presidents, Mrs. D. R. Duncan and Mrs. H. Bowie; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Hosea Dean; recording secretary, Miss Mary Wingo; treasurer, Miss Susan Foster. On the executive committee were Mrs. L. C. Kennedy, Mrs. Whitefoord Smith, Mrs. Joe Smith, and Mrs. O. E. Edwards. Cedar Spring, Ridgeville, Woodruff, Goucher Creek, Hobbyville, Glenn Springs, Gaffney, North Pacolet soon had branch organizations. These ladies provided gifts for the absent soldiers, ministered to their families, and cared for soldiers on furlough. They assigned a special company to each unit of the organization, so as to avoid duplication or omission of attentions. They sent "Singing Billy" Walker to Richmond, June 10, 1862, to nurse soldiers. Mrs. Belle Lockwood was sent at the same time by the Methodist Sunday School Association. These nurses carried wines, delicacies, clothing, bedding, and other comforts.

Soldiers' Board of Relief In December, 1863, the State legislature appointed

Soldiers' Boards of Relief to care for soldiers' families. On this board in Spartanburg District were: John B. Cleveland, G. W. H. Legg, Jonas Brewton, P. P. Beacham, Samuel Morgan, Aaron Cannon, Oliver Clark, J. L. Scruggs, James Petty, E. P. Brown, J. H. Whitmire, Harvey Wofford, John E. Bomar, Bryant Bomar, Henry C. Gaffney, Noah Webster, John Strobel, James Nesbitt, David C. Burton, O. P. Earle, Jared Drummond, Ibra Cannon, A. J. Daniel, J. C. Zimmerman. According to the treasurer's reports, this organization distributed to the families of soldiers \$28,180.02, besides supplying food and clothing to 990 families consisting of 3,803 persons.

In April 1864, the ladies of Spartanburg District established an orphan asylum for the care of soldiers' orphans. In the later months of the war they established a Wayside Hospital in a house given for that purpose by Major T. Stobo Farrow.

Participation of Schools and Colleges During all these disturbed times colleges and boarding schools were maintained. Tuition and board charges mounted steadily during the war. In later years some of the schools announced to their patrons that provisions were even more acceptable than cash. The pupils participated in varied patriotic activities, they gave benefit tableaux and concerts; were present at drills and rallies; and knit and sewed for the soldiers. President Curtis of Limestone Springs Female High School and President William

Kennedy Blake of the Spartanburg Female College continued to make pilgrimages to Savannah and Charleston to conduct young ladies to school. The Reverend R. H. Reid emphasized the importance of maintaining the schools; and stressed the necessity to society of providing education for the children of soldiers by establishing scholarships and training teachers for the future. In December 1864 Reidville students and citizens gave an evening of "Tableaux" for the benefit of the Wayside Hospital in Spartanburg, the proceeds amounting to 50 pounds of flour and \$306.30—in Confederate money. Wofford College was kept open, but the number of students and teachers diminished. In December 1863, President A. M. Shipp announced that generous donations had been secured from leading citizens, amounting to \$51,000, and that two professors had been added to the faculty, with the purpose of educating free of charge all indigent orphans of Spartanburg and Greenville districts who might apply for such aid.

Cheer and Gloom The railroad was, increasingly, a satisfaction. It facilitated the coming and going of the soldiers, and it afforded safer and quicker transportation of supplies to them than had ever been possible before. It brought to Spartanburg welcome visitors from the coast country. Many of these war refugees purchased homes and established themselves here permanently. It was cheering that the Walker House and the Palmetto House were filled to capacity in the summer of 1862.

Yet by this time the optimistic tone of public opinion had begun to change. There were wails against extortionists, speculators, distillers, draft dodgers, and complaisant doctors too ready to grant exemptions. Criticism and sarcasm were directed at the legislature for misuse of taxpayers' money on such things as a gun factory in Greenville, which was without iron; and ice to make ice cream for the soldiers in Columbia, when most countrymen—whose taxes paid for this luxury—had never tasted ice cream. Farmers were urged to plant grain crops for food, not for distilling, and to resist the temptation to plant cotton for the blockade runners, who were ready to pay exorbitant prices for it. In July 1862, Bethesda Church recalled its invitation to the Broad River Baptist Association to meet with it, giving as reasons the failure of the grain crop, the state of the country, the fact that nearly every home was one of mourning, and the further fact that there were not enough able-bodied male members of the

congregation at home to take care of the duties incidental to the Association meeting. The Philadelphia Church, which was much larger, was not in such distress, and the Association held its meeting at that church.

Premonitions of Defeat Conditions the following year grew worse. Said the editor of the *Spartan*: "War is now by necessity and the law of self-preservation, the occupation of the people of the Confederate States." Many preachers and doctors had decided they were more needed on the field of war than at home. The papers warned against making more cotton than was needed at home and urged the planting of more corn and the use of all of it for food. Moralists were still echoing Bishop Asbury's denunciations of Spartans who drank rather than ate their corn. Rising prices caused alarm. The newspapers made pleas for rags, which were essential to the making of paper. There were two weeks in January 1863, when the *Spartan* did not appear because it was impossible to get paper. That which was finally secured was of such poor quality that the faded files almost crumble at a touch, and are in parts illegible. Men wrote public letters urging government confiscation of all goods and property; or demanding that lists be made and action taken against all who were predicting the downfall of the Confederacy. Said one of them: "It is treason now to despair of the Confederacy . . . The cause is God's, and it must prevail." Frequent notices of the sale of land and of "likely negroes" may indicate that some men were less hopeful of retaining the slavery regime. Dr. R. V. Lemoine visited Spartanburg and stirred up much feeling and discussion by attacks on Jefferson Davis and his government.

Deaths Death had touched many households, but not until June 24, 1863, when the body of Colonel O. E. Edwards was brought home for burial, was there a great public funeral. The whole population met the train, various organizations in regalia. The Reverend J. G. Landrum preached a funeral sermon in the Baptist Church. The Masons officiated at the burial. Every paper had its obituaries, and its pathetic notices of disabled soldiers returning home. Daily prayer meetings were held in the Methodist Church. Denunciations were heaped on profiteers; and those millers, tanners, shoemakers, blacksmiths, millwrights, and others who had secured exemption were warned that to the front must go all who made exorbitant profits on

their products. By 1864 prices rose alarmingly—to five and ten times their pre-war level.

Impairment of Morale Yet that there were brighter aspects is clear from a pleasing example of patriotism and energy cited by the *Spartan*, September 8, 1864: “Mr. James Anderson, a planter on Tyger River, about 84 years of age, yet superintends his own plantation, and has already paid his tithe of oats, hay, and wheat for the present year, has hauled and sold to the government a considerable amount of flour, and manufactured and sold to the government two hundred gallons of molasses, at schedule prices, and promises to do a great deal more. Mr. Anderson did not wait to be called on for any of these articles, but came up nobly through a sense of duty. We commend his example to the old men (The Property Holders) of the country, and would rejoice to see them do likewise. Haul in supplies for the government and do not wait to be visited on the subject. If the liberal and patriotic spirit of Mr. Anderson should prove contagious, we would then hear no more of half rations among the soldiers.”

In the phrase, “half-rations among the soldiers,” the editor touched on the crux of the situation. Hungry soldiers, conscious of hungry families at home, and apprehensive of raids on them, could not maintain their morale. The murmur deepened that it was “a rich man’s war, and a poor man’s fight.”

Deserters Colonel J. D. Ashmore, August 1863, reported that he had a list of 502 deserters; that along a mountain frontier of one hundred fifty miles, in Spartanburg, Greenville, and Pickens Districts, they were collected in armed organized bands. He requested a cannon to reduce a strong blockhouse of deserters near Gowansville, and said these deserters were preying on the property of loyal citizens. His comments on the conditions back of this situation are interesting, for he said bluntly that the men were in many cases infuriated to their course by extortion and speculation—war profiteering—practiced by the men at home.

Home Guards There had always been a disaffected element in the upper sections of Greenville and Spartanburg Districts and in the mountains of North Carolina. In these sections deserters found refuge and welcome in such numbers that on June Salesday of 1863 steps were taken to organize Home Guards as a protection against

them. Companies were formed in each community with influential leaders as organizers. The State furnished arms and equipment for the Home Guards, which in Spartanburg District was an organized regiment of mounted infantry, containing ten companies. The commanding officers were B. B. Foster, G. W. H. Legg, and T. Stobo Farrow—all soldiers disabled for active service by wounds in battle, or by illness. The ranks were filled with old men and boys and those men detailed to stay at home to manage factories and mills. In November 1864, the descent of an organized party upon the southern parts of Polk County, North Carolina, and the upper section of Spartanburg District led to the sending of a detachment of the Spartanburg Home Guards under command of Captain Warren DuPre and Lieutenant John H. Marshall against the deserters. Their camp was found, but the marauders had taken refuge in the mountains.

Union Soldiers in Spartanburg A few shocking but sporadic inroads by “bummers” from the army or the deserters constituted the only threats of danger at home. The District was not in the path of Sherman’s march, and did not suffer as did communities subjected to that ordeal. Not until after the surrender at Appomattox did a body of uniformed United States soldiers enter the county. Then, April 29, 1865, Brigadier General Palmer, in command of a detachment which was attempting to capture Jefferson Davis, stayed in the town thirty-six hours, establishing his headquarters in the home of Simpson Bobo. He knew that Davis, making for the West, was on the road between York and Abbeville, guarded by three detachments of Confederate soldiers numbering 2,500 men; and it was his plan to push on through Greenville to head off the Confederates before they could cross the Savannah River. The Unionists thought that Davis was carrying a great amount of gold from the Confederate treasury and they wished to capture this. No efforts were made in Spartanburg to interfere with Palmer’s movements, for Spartans were convinced that the war was over, and that resistance would be folly.

Record of Spartan Soldiers At last the soldiers came home. During the war, Spartanburg District had furnished the Confederacy 3,484 soldiers. Of these, 608 died in service, and about 500 returned to their homes disabled. Twenty-six companies from Spartanburg were enrolled in the Confederate service from 1861 to 1865.

The Spartan Rifles was the first company from Spartanburg received into the Army of South Carolina. Its officers were: Captain Joseph Walker, First Lieutenant John H. Evins, Second Lieutenant T. Stobo Farrow, Third Lieutenant Dr. C. E. Fleming. Farrow was soon elected major in Colonel A. C. Garlington's regiment, and H. H. Thomson succeeded Fleming, who succeeded Farrow. The company had more than a hundred men, and was incorporated into the Fifth Regiment, S. C. V., as Company K. In April 1862, when this regiment was organized and made a part of the Palmetto Sharpshooters, under Colonel Micah Jenkins, Joseph Walker was elected lieutenant colonel. Subsequently, when Jenkins was made a brigadier general, Walker became colonel of the regiment, and as such led his men through the Virginia campaigns, and was present at Appomattox. Dr. C. E. Fleming was transferred in 1862 to the 22nd Regiment as surgeon.

The Morgan Rifles, at a muster at Bomar's Old Field, January 1, 1861, divided into two parts, and formed from those who wished to volunteer immediately a company called the Morgan Light Infantry, of which G. W. H. Legg was elected captain. This company drilled every two weeks until called to Columbia for active service. When the Fifth Regiment was organized, Captain Legg was elected its lieutenant colonel. Thereupon John Benson was made captain of the Morgan Light Infantry, which became Company I. It was sent to Charleston, April 13, 1861, and encamped on Sullivan's Island for six weeks for training. This company eventually became Company D, Palmetto Sharpshooters, under Captain A. H. Foster, sharing the experiences of the Spartan Rifles in Jenkins Brigade. This company numbered 134 in 1862, and, of these, 37 were killed in battle, 21 wounded, 20 died of disease, and between 10 and 25 surrendered at Appomattox.

The Forest Rifles, organized in the summer of 1861, under Captain Stobo Farrow, became Company C, of the 13th Regiment, S. C. V., which Colonel Oliver Evans Edwards of Spartanburg organized. The Forest Rifles left Spartanburg August 27, 1861, for an encampment at Lightwood Knot Springs, near Columbia, and remained there in training until they were sent, in October, to the coast. They did coast duty there until the spring of 1862, when they were made a part of Gregg's Brigade and sent to Virginia. During the war, Duncan became major and Carlisle became captain of the

Forest Rifles, which, under him, as Company C, 13th Regiment, S. C. V., Gregg's Brigade, Hill's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, surrendered at Appomattox. Its rolls showed that it had 122 members, of whom 26 were killed in battle, 35 were wounded, an unknown number died of disease or were discharged disabled. Twenty guns were surrendered at Appomattox.

**Spartanburg's
Three Colonels** Only three Spartans attained so high a rank as that of colonel—Oliver Edwards, Benjamin T. Brockman, and Joseph Walker. Colonel Oliver Evans Edwards, who organized the 13th Regiment, was a son of Colonel Zachary Edwards, who in the thirties had been a leader of the States' Rights or Nullification party in Spartanburg, and was a very popular man, elected several successive years to command the 26th Regiment, S. C. M. In 1850 the son, in his turn, was elected colonel of the same regiment; and such was his ability that he was, in 1854, made brigadier general of the Ninth Brigade, S. C. M. Two years later he was elected from Spartanburg to the legislature, and succeeded himself in 1856, receiving the largest vote Spartans had ever, up to that time, given a candidate for the legislature. While in the legislature he became chairman of the committee entrusted with the reorganization of the military forces of the State and making it ready for the impending conflict.

Edwards was prevented by personal obligations from joining the Spartan troops which went first to Virginia, but as soon as he could do so, he followed them and joined as a volunteer. In a few months, however, he came back to South Carolina and organized a new regiment, the 13th, and was made colonel of it. Eight of its twelve companies were made up chiefly of Spartans. Its loss during the war was 17 officers and 203 men. Colonel Edwards led his regiment through the hottest of the Virginia battles. At Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, he was mortally wounded, and he died at Goldsboro, North Carolina, June 21. His body was brought to Spartanburg and interred with all the solemnity and pomp befitting the occasion, June 24, 1863.

Colonel Benjamin T. Brockman, of the Reidville community, who had fought under Colonel Edwards, succeeded to the command of the regiment. He, like his chief, died from a battle wound, received while he gallantly led a charge at Spottsylvania Courthouse, May 12, 1864. He had an arm amputated, and died of gangrene a month later, in a Richmond hospital. He was buried in Hollywood Cemetery.

Colonel Joseph Walker, who left Spartanburg as captain of the Spartan Rifles, with the first volunteers, was the only one of the three Spartans who achieved a rank so high as colonel to return. He lived to command a camp of Confederate Veterans named for him, and to take a leading part in the upbuilding of Spartanburg.

Later Years of the War The armies were reorganized in 1862. Some who had volunteered for a year refused to re-enlist, and returned home. Many resented the increasing severity of military regulations; and, especially, they chafed against not being allowed to elect their own officers, as had been the custom in the old militia system. The draft was generally resented. In April, and again in September, the Confederate Government had called all males between eighteen and forty-five years old. In 1864 South Carolina raised the upper age limit to fifty. Exemptions were granted clergymen, teachers, government officials, and others whose services at home were of greater benefit to the government than if they remained in the army. Eventually all under sixty were conscripted for duty within the State, and substitutes could not be provided.

As the war went on, it took its toll of Spartans, not merely on the battlefields, but also in the hospitals, where dysentery, smallpox, and typhoid fever took many lives. Men wounded or too much weakened by disease to serve in battle returned home and served with the Home Guards, or in other capacities. Some took matters into their own hands and deserted. All through the last year of the war frequent notices appeared in the papers urging deserters to return to their posts, and assuring them that no charges would be pressed against those who returned voluntarily.

When the Boys Came Home At last the war ended, and the boys began to return home. The soldiers found that life had not been all sadness and sorrow during their absence; nor had their own experiences all been harrowing. Defeat brought them no loss of self-respect, for they were conscious that theirs had been a creditable struggle against overwhelming odds.

They came home to conditions that, while not normal, had not throughout the war entailed real suffering. Coffee and salt and imported goods had not been obtainable, or, if at all, only at the exorbitant prices charged by the blockade runners. But only about three thousand of its population of more than twenty-five thousand had

gone away from Spartanburg District. Those who stayed at home had maintained a fairly normal existence; they had raised and raced horses, attended concerts and tableaux given for the benefit of absent soldiers, spread feasts for Boys in Gray at home on furlough, held conventions and camp meetings, and had worked harder than ever before in their lives. Every mill in the District had been put in order. Every woman had learned how to spin and weave and dye and contrive makeshift clothing.

When the soldiers on furlough were entertained at "magnificent suppers" at the Walker House or the Palmetto House, their own garments were rough and maybe patched, and their ladies probably wore homespun dresses, cornshuck or rye-straw bonnets, and wooden-soled, cloth-topped shoes; the bread maybe was of coarse brown flour or even meal, raised by mixing sour milk and clean corncob ashes; coffee was quite likely a substitute made of parched cereal and potatoes; pudding maybe was made of home-grown molasses, cornmeal, and persimmons. But they had pork and turkey and chickens and game and fish in abundance, and home-grown fruits and vegetables, and the products of the stills, which never ceased operation in spite of stringent regulations and prohibitive licenses. These conditions continued for a time.

Many who had been prosperous and who had ventured greatly for the Confederacy found themselves, upon its downfall, with their former wealth gone; some capitalists and manufacturers faced bankruptcy. Yet the District itself was here, with its rich farmlands, its well-developed manufacturing plants, and a citizenry whose past history impelled them to live up to the Spartan standards of energy, pluck, resourcefulness, and perseverance.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Political Cross-Currents—1865-1868

The Political Situation After the War Confederate soldiers accepted with the surrender the idea that the Union was indissoluble. A proclamation of President Johnson, May 29, 1865, offered pardons to ex-Confederate soldiers, with exceptions based on rank of office held and property owned, on condition that they take the oath of allegiance to the Federal government. The requirement of allegiance was anticipated by the defeated South, but that selected groups of citizens should be excluded from citizenship on either of the grounds stated was not expected, and seemed to indicate that defeat and surrender were to be followed by vengeance.

**The Administration of B. F. Perry—
June 13, 1865-
December 21, 1865** B. F. Perry was appointed provisional governor, and took office June 13, 1865. His first step was to reappoint to all public offices those who had held them under the fallen government. He had instructions from President Johnson to assemble a State Convention which should take immediate steps to reestablish South Carolina in the Union. Perry's earnest desire was to insure that representative and influential citizens should be chosen as delegates to this convention. With this end in mind he secured from the President pardons for eight hundred and forty-five South Carolinians excluded from citizenship by the proclamation of May 29.

The Constitution of 1865 The Convention met September 13, 1865, with one hundred and sixteen delegates. Spartanburg sent to it James Farrow, J. W. Carlisle, John Winsmith, M. C. Barnett, and R. C. Poole. These men, like those from the other districts, were influential leaders, safe and sane, and were actuated by the purest patriotism. But neither this fact nor Governor Perry's manifest eagerness to see his State again in the Union could offset the vengeful spirit of extremists among the Northern Radicals, who appeared to be on the lookout for opportunities to make trouble. The Convention ratified the Thirteenth Amendment and framed a new Constitution which "readjusted the State to the Union without sacrificing her integrity." It evaded the subject of Negro suffrage, and provided for several reforms long desired. But it provided its enemies with a weapon by enacting a "Black Code" for the regu-

lation of the freedmen, a step which aroused the resentment of the North, where it was not realized how necessary some such action was, nor how innocent was the South Carolina Convention of intent either to affront the conquerors or to wrong the freedmen. The Convention adjourned September 27, after having provided for a special session of the legislature to be held October 25. At this special session, which lasted from October 25 to November 13, 1865, dates were set for holding fall elections, and the new Constitution was ratified.

Legislative Session of November-December, 1865 The legislature met in regular session November 27. Spartans, concerned with domestic affairs, took no outstanding part in politics during this period. They were resigned to the ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment, and were pleased with the results of the fall elections—in which James L. Orr was elected governor; B. F. Perry and John L. Manning, United States Senators; and James Farrow, Congressman from the Fourth District. Spartanburg was represented in the State Senate by John Winsmith, and in the lower house of the General Assembly by J. W. Carlisle, A. B. Woodruff, D. R. Duncan, Gabriel Cannon, and Alexander Copeland. The people of Spartanburg did not believe that the "Black Code" was other than a wise and essential piece of legislation, and felt outraged when D. E. Sickles, Military Administrator, declared its provisions void, and when Congress refused to seat Perry and Manning and Farrow. They approved the course of the General Assembly in its reorganization of the State militia, a step displeasing to Northern Radicals.

On December 21, 1865, Secretary of State Seward instructed B. F. Perry to relinquish the Governor's office to James L. Orr, thus according to the election at least a partial recognition.

A Military Regime Orr, in his first proclamation, recognized the supremacy of the military organization, by which the State was divided into military districts, and garrisons were stationed in the leading towns. Union was headquarters for the district comprising Spartanburg, Laurens, Newberry, and Union. As a concession, for the convenience of the people, two assistant provost judges were appointed to care for legal transactions in Spartanburg—G. W. H. Legg and J. M. Elford. A small garrison of Federal soldiers was stationed in Spartanburg; and its relations with the community were pleasant enough, as was shown by the comment of the *Carolina Spar-*

tan, in May, 1866, when the Federal soldiers were transferred to Anderson, to the effect that the garrison had been well-behaved, and if the community must have a garrison, it could not ask for a more acceptable one. Ex-Confederate soldiers and Union soldiers respected each other. The Confederates were familiar with military procedures and not inclined to resist constituted authority. The Union soldiers impressed on the freedmen that they must make and keep contracts, and hold themselves amenable to the courts; and they thus prevented a confusion that might have led to anarchy.

Resentment and Gloom The editor of the *Carolina Spartan* quoted approvingly, March 8, 1866, the *New York Times*: "The Union is restored, and with the restored Union came back the equality of the States and the full title of each to the privileges conferred by the Constitution." But as the days dragged along, and the papers brought news of deepening antagonisms between the President and the several factions against him and his policies, public sentiment became bitter. In June, 1866, the editor of the *Spartan* described, in a long editorial, the weariness and disheartenment of the people, who would cheerfully have reentered the Union before the acts of the Congressional Investigating Committee and the Reconstruction Committee had inflamed their resentment. What Spartanburg regarded as the malice and stupidity of the "iron-clad" oath was especially galling. In June 1866, because he could not take this oath, J. A. Lee, long postmaster at Spartanburg, was replaced with a "carpet-bagger."

An editorial in the *Carolina Spartan*, entitled "Fourth of July," sets forth the general feeling of the time:

We regret that this day, so distinguished, brings us no comfort in the contemplation of the great truths which are interwoven in the frame-work of the Government of the United States. . . Heretofore we rejoiced at the dawn of this once glorious day—listened at its booming cannon, and burned with patriotic ardor under the thrilling speeches of its inspired orators. Not so now. Today, we are excluded from the halls of representation—no voice from the sunny South is heard. . . Give us freedom—give us liberty—and we shall be glad. Deny us our rights as a free and gallant people, and the recollection of ancestral valor will hardly awaken other than feelings of sorrow on the advent of this day.

The next Fourth of July was to find the editor more sad and embittered on this great day, for by its refusal to ratify the Fourteenth

Amendment the South had precipitated the Reconstruction policy under which it was to agonize for ten years.

Divisions of Opinion Opinion in Spartanburg—as, indeed, throughout the South—was divided in 1866 on a burning question: whether or not to send representatives to the National Union Party Convention, meeting in Philadelphia, August 14. The editor of the *Carolina Spartan* severely condemned appeals to the South to renounce the Democratic Party and participate in this Convention; he reiterated his own opinion that no decent Southern man could go to the Philadelphia Convention, despite the fact that forty influential Senators and Representatives in Congress endorsed it as the only practical way for the Southern States to regain their rights. Dominant political sentiment differed with the *Spartan* in Spartanburg District, which was represented at the preliminary State Convention held in Columbia, August 1, 1866. One of its delegates, James Farrow, was selected to represent South Carolina at the National Convention in Philadelphia.

By request, Farrow made an address at the Courthouse on Salesday in August on "The State of Public Affairs." He justified himself for accepting the appointment to the National Unionist Convention, and announced his determination to cooperate in good faith with other delegates, ignoring past differences. He hoped such a course might quell the Radicals and hasten the restoration of their full rights to the Southern States. Gabriel Cannon, speaking in endorsement of Farrow's position, said that he felt the honor of the State would not suffer from following a policy advocated by Hampton, McGowan, Wallace, Haskell, and others like-minded. Opponents of the policy persisted in their criticism, however. They would have Democrats suffer in silence. "Let not the Radical villains of the North think we crawl," exclaimed one of them in a letter which filled an entire column of the *Spartan*.

The editor of the *Spartan*, commenting on the "Convention Address," conceded it to be well written, and of considerable argumentative force; and he reproduced it in full; filling more than five columns. However, the editorial comment on Farrow's report of the Convention made to his Spartanburg constituents on September Salesday, dryly repeated the advice to *stand aloof*. "Stay at home and be quiet and trust to events working out," was, up to the early spring of 1867, the *Spartan's* policy; but March 2, 1867, Congress

passed the first Reconstruction Act, based on the assumption that no Southern States had governments with legal status; and the *Spartan* said:

We have hitherto been averse to any action on the part of the South . . . thought it best to do nothing and wait— The time has now come when the paramount question is what will you do? . . . Granting negro suffrage and consenting to the disfranchisement of a portion of our best citizens appear to be the terms on which restoration is offered. . . We need not say whether we will adopt negro suffrage or not, *for that is already inflicted*. . . The best we can do will leave us for a time an unhappy people. We have tried resistance, in every form, and failed. We poured out Southern blood like water—we have done all that human bravery could do—we have appealed to the nations of the earth, and have humbly laid our wrongs before God, and yet we have failed. We conclude, therefore, that it would be best that our beloved State, with a hopeful eye to the future, bow to the storm now raging over her desolated fields and ruined cities, by accepting the terms offered.

The conviction was slowly forced on Spartans that continued refusal to swallow the Fourteenth Amendment, which gave the freed slaves the unconditional right to vote and hold office, would result in confiscation outright, or in foreclosures and sales for taxes, that would amount to the same thing. General D. E. Sickles, military commander in control of the two Carolinas, had cooperated with Governor Orr in the so-called "Stay Law" order, and this cooperation he could stop. Many recognized this legislation as dangerous and extra-constitutional, and yet welcomed it for its immediate benefits; but it was not unanimously approved. Its beneficial results were later to be pointed out by James L. Orr as one of his grounds for joining the Republican Party. This, to the dismay of his old friends, he did in 1868.

B. F. Perry besought men, during the summer of 1867, not to sacrifice their Constitutional rights on the altar of expediency, but to withstand the Fourteenth Amendment, to register and then vote against the proposal to hold a convention to frame a new State Constitution. After what they had endured, surely Southern men could endure four more years of military despotism. In a *Public Letter* he said:

I will never degrade myself, or my State, or surrender my constitutional rights or Republican principles to get back into the Union. I will live under a military government, no matter how

absolute or despotic it may be, and bequeath it to my children, sooner than vote a Negro government for South Carolina, which every man will do who votes for a Convention.

As for fear of confiscation, Perry pointed out that a State Convention offered far stronger threats of it than did Congress.

The view expressed by B. F. Perry would have been that of the *Spartan* a year earlier; but now that paper argued that men must vote for a Convention and secure a share in its proceedings by sending to it the best citizens, men able to influence the freedmen, who were sure to outnumber them. Refusal to register and to vote for a Convention would be suicidal, said the *Spartan*, June 13, 1867. Two weeks later the editor slashed out at former Governor Perry, urging people not to take him too seriously, even though Perry constantly pointed out that he had during the fifties predicted the dire things which had, in the sixties, come to pass; yet, this time, the editor protested, Perry's view was not right. Nor did the *Spartan* endorse Wade Hampton's view, expressed in a *Public Letter*. Hampton deplored divisions of sentiment and policy. He denied the right of Congress to prescribe rules for citizenship, and repeated his former statements that he had rather submit to the existing military rule than sanction the Fourteenth Amendment, urging refusal to vote.

The nature of the political maelstrom is indicated by the revulsions in policy of the *Spartan*, which in October, with bitter sarcasm, questioned whether its counsel had been correct, in view of what it referred to as the white man's apathy and the Negro's stubbornness, duplicity, and willful blindness. Furthermore, while conceding that Spartanburg had nearly 1,300 majority of white votes, and could elect white delegates to a convention, provided one were called, the editor realized that such a condition would not prevail throughout most of the State, and that even in Spartanburg the Negroes were being skillfully arrayed against the whites. Therefore, the *Spartan* said: "There is a great change in the public mind of the District . . . very many of our best citizens say that, if they vote at all, they will vote against a Convention."

Registrations and Elections in 1867 Much uncertainty attended the question of who had the right to register and vote. By its Reconstruction legislation Congress had set aside President Johnson's action in restoring citizenship to ex-Confederates. In July, 1867, a Board of Registration was appointed for Spartanburg District:

Samuel T. Poinier, John Thompson, Javan Briant, John Anderson, J. T. Wood, Moses Wakefield, Silas Benson, Dr. J. H. Shores, B. H. Steadman. Qualifications for registering were greatly modified from time to time by the orders of General Sickles and his successor, General E. S. R. Canby. Eventually the rolls showed a registration of 2,710 white voters and 1,448 blacks. At a public meeting in the courthouse, November 5, presided over by S. N. Evins and addressed by B. F. Perry, nominees were chosen for the State Convention: J. W. Carlisle, J. C. Zimmerman, S. C. Means, and S. Morgan.

An effort was made to split the Democratic vote for these nominees by playing on division in public opinion—and that at a time when unity of action among the whites was imperative. The men nominated November 5 were denounced as representatives of “the extreme party;” and the Union League and Negroes of the other extreme. Neither of these parties, the objectors charged, were truly representative of the mass of white voters of the district, who were “earnestly conservative.” A third ticket was therefore proposed—the People’s Ticket: W. K. Blake of Spartanburg C. H., Dr. Robert Smith of Walnut Grove, O. P. McArthur of Limestone Springs, and Dr. Shores. W. K. Blake immediately published a card refusing to allow the use of his name on this ticket.

The Republican Party of the District—usually called the Radicals—met at the courthouse November 13, 1867, and nominated its candidates to the State Convention: J. P. F. Camp, Coy Wingo, John S. Gentry, and Rice Foster.

The election was held November 19 and 20, 1867, and results were announced in the *Spartan* as follows: John S. Gentry, 1,580; J. P. F. Camp, 1,557; H. H. Foster (black), 1,294; Coy Wingo (black), 762; Eliphas Rampley (repudiationist and white), 638; J. W. Carlisle, 414; J. C. Zimmerman, 392; Robert M. Smith, 138; J. H. Shores, 83; O. P. McArthur, 50; J. H. Vandike, 31; Scattering, 125.

The *Spartan* commented: “We don’t think it worth while to make any further analysis of this ‘nigger affair.’ If anyone can find any comfort in comparing the facts with the figures, they are welcome to do so. We can find none.” The editor estimated that, of the 2,710 whites registered, only 700 voted, and of these 510 against the Convention; and that of the 1,448 blacks registered, probably all voted for it.

The Constitution of 1868 General Canby, December 14, 1867, called the Constitutional Convention, chosen by the November election, to assemble in Charleston, January 14, 1868. Its membership included forty-eight whites and seventy-six Negroes, all but four of the members being Republicans. From the time of this meeting until its adjournment, March 18, the *Spartan's* columns were filled with accounts of the tragi-comedy being enacted in Charleston and of the high-handed proceedings of Congress in Washington. The spectacle of "two obscure white men and two ex-slaves" representing Spartanburg District in a Convention to frame a new Constitution overwhelmed its editor. "Oh!" he wailed, "ye gods, be ready with all your thunderbolts, and—and—and—" Words, indeed, failed him for the time. His only comfort was that Spartanburg's "precious delegation" seemed passive.

On February 28, 1868, at the courthouse "a large and respectable meeting of citizens—residents of this town," organized the Constitutional Club of Spartanburg, the object being to prevent the adoption of the new constitution. Simpson Bobo presided over the meeting, and W. K. Blake acted as secretary. Dr. Lionel C. Kennedy was elected president. Five vice-presidents were chosen: Joseph Foster, Dr. J. J. Boyd, John B. Cleveland, John H. Evins, and James Nesbitt. Dr. W. T. Russell was elected treasurer, and W. K. Blake, secretary. The organizers urged whites and blacks in all communities of the District to form similar clubs which would be units of the District organization. The response was enthusiastic; the *Spartan* was made the official organ of these clubs, and five thousand copies a week were distributed, containing detailed accounts of the progress of the movement.

When the new Constitution was ready to be submitted to the voters, the Constitutional Clubs presented, in two broad columns of the *Spartan*, an ADDRESS TO THE REGISTERED VOTERS OF SPARTANBURG DISTRICT, prepared and signed by the appointed committee consisting of T. Stobo Farrow, John H. Evins, S. T. Poinier, and J. J. Boyd. This address analyzed the proposed constitution, pointed out its objectionable features, and urged its rejection. It also urged the voters to support, in the approaching election, April 14-16, 1868, the Conservative ticket, with Joel Foster for Senator; and Samuel Littlejohn, Robert M. Smith, Claude C. Turner, and Javan Briant, for the House of Representatives. This

ticket was elected; and the District vote went Democratic by a majority of 549, and against the proposed constitution.

Of 339 white men who voted at the courthouse box, only two cast Radical votes. About fifty of them voted for the new constitution. In the entire District about one hundred Negroes voted the Democratic ticket; about two hundred and fifty whites voted the Radical ticket. Of registered voters, 1,100 whites and 300 Negroes failed to vote—many on account of high water on all the streams.

The constitution adopted was not entirely obnoxious; on the contrary, it embodied many reforms long urged by advanced thinkers in South Carolina. But the fact that it was the product of a military despotism and that the mode of its adoption outraged every political principle dear to their hearts, rendered it hateful to most South Carolinians. This constitution was ratified by an overwhelming majority of the popular vote of the State at large, and was approved by Congress June 25, 1868. This was the first time in the history of South Carolina that a constitution was ratified by a popular vote, and also the first election in which Negroes participated. There were 133,597 registered voters; 35,551 did not vote, 27,288 voted against ratification, 70,758 in favor of the new constitution.

The white Democrats sent a special commission to Washington to protest the proceedings of the military government in South Carolina, but it received no encouragement. In June Congress proclaimed South Carolina readmitted to the Union under the new constitution. General Canby instructed Governor Orr, July 6, 1868, to turn his office over to Governor-elect R. K. Scott of Ohio.

Thus was inaugurated South Carolina's "Carpet-bagger Regime"—a nightmare hardly believable when described today.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

The Union League and the Ku Klux Klan

Shadow of the Ku Klux Klan For many weeks, beginning early in 1868, the *Spartan* was reproducing accounts of the activities of the Ku Klux Klan in Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia. The improper administration of the Freedmen's Bureau by the Radicals, and the organization among the negroes of the Loyal League—commonly known as the Union League—explained the rise of the Ku Klux Klan as an inevitable counter-action. In the spring the Klan was operating in Spartanburg District. Buildings used by the Union League were reported mysteriously burned. Negroes and whites began to publish cards explaining that they had joined the League under misunderstanding and had now repudiated it. It was clear that these cards were written under compulsion. The League retaliated by setting fire to the property of men suspected of membership in the Klan.

Federal Soldiers Again in Spartanburg In the upper part of Greenville and Spartanburg Counties, along the North Carolina line, a thinly settled and semi-mountainous section was early given the appellation "The Dark Corner." It was a refuge for lawbreakers, fugitives from justice who could defy arrest from the officers of one state or county by merely stepping across a line. It had many stills, which were operated without license, and was famous for its "moonshine" whiskey. Through it passed a road from the mountains, made in pioneer days by Indian traders and drovers; and it had in it strongholds which dated back to the period of Indian warfare. During the War Between the States it had been the refuge of deserters or of Union men who resisted conscription and in some instances entrenched themselves in the old blockhouses.

In this section, it was claimed, a Radical turned informer on some of his neighbors who were operating illicit stills, and thereby secured appointment as a United States Revenue Officer. The resistance of his neighbors to his administration of his new office was of such a nature that he invoked military aid in enforcing his authority. This brought United States soldiers again to Spartanburg. A small company arrived in January 1870 "to protect a loyal citizen from the repetition of outrages," according to a sarcastic editorial note in the

Spartan. In a later editorial the *Spartan* expressed the opinion that if the revenue officer's appointment had gone to a man who commanded respect in the community no open resistance would have been offered him in the performance of his duties. Sneeringly dubbing a revenue raid, participated in by sixty United States army men, "The Second Battle of Cowpens," the *Spartan* said: "The last expedition of the Spartanburg Revenue Corps, so far as we could learn, was a very dull and commonplace affair. A few stills were captured—still houses burned—distillers arrested, and some bacon, sugar, and coffee and a few horses confiscated. We would be pleased if some of the revenue officers would cite us to the law which authorizes confiscation."

The grand jury presentment at the November 1870 term of court, scathing in its denunciations of corrupt practices by officeholders and of the arming of colored men, and especially "the arming of one class of citizens whilst the state authorities refused to receive and arm companies of the other class," cited some specific instances of the evils indicated. "We present that companies of men in disguise called the K. K. K. have been seen riding through the town in the night-time. We pledge our assistance in suppressing such unlawful bands, believing as we do that they intend mischief."

Ku Klux Activities November 24, 1870, the *Spartan* reported that from twenty to fifty mounted men, "fantastically attired," had visited the jail at two o'clock on the night of November 17, but failed to move the sheriff to admit them. The editor commented: "They left, screaming like wild men through the streets, and firing off their guns, much to the alarm of the people. This is the first time our town has been visited by these outlandish gentry and we hope it will be the last . . ." This visit was undoubtedly precipitated by the shipment to Spartanburg, September 24, 1870, of ten boxes of Winchester rifles and seven boxes of ammunition to be distributed among the three local companies of Scott's colored militia. White companies which had formed and volunteered their services to Governor Scott had been refused, while companies of negroes had been organized and armed all over the State. To offset the alarming situation thus created, the whites privately formed "Rifle Clubs," drilling without weapons or with pistols and shotguns. In December 1870, the editor of the *Spartan* boldly pointed out the "singular fact" that "on the eve of the last election several persons were cruelly maltreated, *just*

in time to have three strong Reform boxes thrown out," and that again a suspicious case of cruel beating by "a party of disguised persons" whom Justice Fleming professed himself unable to identify, occurred "just before the legislature decided upon a contest concerning the same election."

The grand jury in November had presented the fact that one of the election commissioners had "refused to sign the false report, and made a just and true minority report which was confirmed by the State board," and pronounced, "His conduct commends itself to the honest voters of the county." This man was William Irwin, from the outset of the Reconstruction period an outspoken Republican, sharing the political philosophy of James L. Orr. Irwin found himself in uncongenial company in his political affiliations, as he himself made clear during his testimony before a Congressional Investigating Committee in July 1871, but he was of the opinion that only harm could come from the effort to fight fire with fire, as the Ku Klux Klan was doing. Yet he testified before this committee that he had changed his mind about the Klan a dozen times in three months.

It became increasingly clear that several irresponsible bodies in the county were operating under the Ku Klux Klan disguise, and that both the Radicals and private parties were using its mystic methods for personal ends. In December 1870, the only colored trial justice in the county, Anthony Johnston, was lured from his home and murdered. Rumor said that injured husbands and wronged property owners did the deed, and that it had no political significance, but the Radical press attributed the murder to the Ku Klux Klan, actuated by political motives.

Within two weeks the infamous murder of Matt Stevens by Negro militiamen, in the adjoining county of Union, further inflamed public opinion. Thoughtful citizens, apprehensive of increased demoralization, called public meetings to pass resolutions on lawlessness and consider ways and means of checking it. Governor Scott sent Major General C. L. Anderson of the Regular Army to investigate conditions in Spartanburg County. Additional United States soldiers were stationed here March 16, 1871, and in accordance with its policy the *Spartan* welcomed them, wondering, however, why they were sent. "We are certain," ran the editorial comment, "they have never seen a more quiet place than our town has been since their arrival." In the

same week the Honorable Gabriel Cannon, called into conference by Governor Scott, earnestly begged him to disband the Negro militia.

The Case of Dr. John Winsmith On the night of March 22, 1871, a body of disguised armed men, numbering—according to varying estimates—from twenty to fifty, appeared at the country residence of Dr. John Winsmith. Winsmith, an outstanding citizen who lived a few miles from town on the Glenn Springs road, was of distinguished Revolutionary ancestry and had served Spartanburg ably in the legislature for fifteen years. He was a scholar and a gentleman of high standing socially. In the reorganization of the militia in 1868 he had been made a brigadier general, having previously held a colonel's rank in the South Carolina Militia. It was now whispered about that he had received ammunition and distributed it to Scott's Negro militia—a charge he indignantly denied. Official reports show that Brigadier General J. C. Winsmith was allotted, September 1870, 192 rifle-muskets and 5,000 rounds of ammunition for the use of the Negro militia. The fact that the raiding party, March 22, 1871, demanded the weapons and ammunition substantiates Winsmith's claim that he did not distribute them. D. R. Duncan, in July 1871, testified before the Congressional Investigating Committee that Winsmith had told him he had never intended to distribute these supplies to the Negroes, and Duncan felt assured he never did. Winsmith had outraged public sentiment by announcing that he would support Scott in his campaign for re-election rather than join what he regarded as the unwise course of supporting a fusion ticket.

Sixty-eight years old at the time of the attack on him, Winsmith met it bravely. With a pistol in each hand, he ordered the marauders off his premises; and on their refusal to leave, he fired both pistols. The fire was at once returned and he received seven wounds, one very serious. He made a rapid recovery, however, and showed his vigor by entering during the ensuing summer into promotion of the Taxpayer's Convention, and by undertaking the study of law, being admitted to practice law in August 1871. The secrecy and efficiency of the Ku Klux organization is proved by the fact that nobody was convicted of the Winsmith attack. Gossip in the county has always run that Winsmith killed one man and wounded others. A romantic story is told of a fresh grave and of unexplained disappearances following this attack on Winsmith.

Efforts to Curb the Ku Klux The Radicals were at this time publishing a sheet in Columbia, called *The Daily Union*, the nature of which is indicated by "A Card" dated May 9, 1871, addressed to its editor over the signatures of G. Cannon and A. B. Woodruff. These gentlemen denied the truth of its accounts of "horrible outrages in Spartanburg" and made the claim that most of the outrages that were occurring were personal, not political. Their own statement is enlightening:

. . . We are citizens of Spartanburg; we know that the assertions that the occurrence of one case of this kind every week, the shooting of thirty or forty, and the whipping of hundreds is so wildly exaggerated as to make it entirely unworthy of belief.

The shooting of Anthony Johnston, a colored man, near Pacolet Depot, who was killed, and of Doctor Winsmith, who we are glad to say is recovering, constitute the only cases of this kind that come within our knowledge in Spartanburg. The cases of whipping may have been more common, probably as many as one dozen, but "Senex" says *hundreds*. . . . It looks very much as if these announcements were made for the accomplishment of party purposes and not for the promotion of the general good. The principal portion of the citizens of Spartanburg, nearly all, we might say, are peaceable, quiet, and law-abiding, . . . and we cannot consent that they should thus lie under a general charge of lawlessness because a few evil-disposed men perpetrate acts of violence to gratify personal revenge.

Public meetings to check the disorders were held all over the county. The legislative delegation consisted of Joel Foster, D. R. Duncan, R. M. Smith, J. L. Wofford, and J. Bankston Lyle. They earnestly urged public measures to check the Ku Klux activities. At the courthouse, J. W. Carlisle and J. H. Evins urged resolutions condemning all forms of lawlessness. Gabriel Cannon and A. B. Woodruff addressed several meetings over the county. One especially interesting gathering was that of the colored citizens of Fair Forest township, addressed by Isaac and R. M. Smith of Walnut Grove.

The alarmed white men pointed to the fact that not a company of white militia existed in the county, and the law forbade all white men the possession and use of firearms, while to the Negroes of the county had been allotted 912 rifle-muskets and 5,000 rounds of ammunition. For what purpose, they asked. Such weapons as they had, they put in order, and they determined that the rifles sent for

the use of the Negro militiamen should never be so used. Nearly all of these Spartans had been in the Confederate army, or at least in the old militia, and could fight, in case of need. Yet they knew what martial law, with armed Negroes to enforce it, would mean; and in dread of such martial law, thoughtful leaders urged on their fellow-citizens all possible patience and forbearance. To the fullest extent possible they cooperated with the United States troops stationed here.

About one hundred United States soldiers were already in the county, and seventy-five additional cavalry troops arrived early in April, 1871, for the purpose of helping to round up the Ku Klux Klan. By fall they had the county jail crowded and the lofts over two stores filled with Ku Klux prisoners. Some outrageous stories were told of these arrests. J. Bankston Lyle, a legislator, and teacher of the Limestone Springs Male Academy, was a reputed leader of the Ku Klux Klan. In October 1871, a squad of soldiers sent to arrest him, upon being told he was absent, broke down the doors and ate the breakfast prepared for Lyle's pupils. Testimony elicited during the Congressional investigation makes it quite clear that in the beginning Lyle was a leader of the Klan, and that when he went to Columbia to attend the legislature he left his power in unworthy hands. Limestone Springs was a hotbed of Ku Klux activities. Lyle refused to endorse some of the later activities of the Klan, and bore a share in its suppression. The representative of the New York *Herald* wrote of the absurdity of suspecting a highly educated, cultured man like Lyle of having planned certain of the Ku Klux atrocities he was charged with, and suggested the probability that Lyle's flight was not a confession of guilt, but an indication that he had no confidence in the established government. He also said bluntly that Grant's proclamation, and his suspension of the *habeas corpus* had spread panic through Spartanburg County. He described the situation as being such that even a strongly democratic county like Spartanburg was unable to govern itself because the new constitution had placed power in the hands of the governor and the legislature, and both were so corrupt that the governor pardoned convicted criminals and at will withheld commissions from elected officers.

In July 1871, the eyes of the whole nation were—probably for the first time in history—turned on Spartanburg. A sub-committee of the Congressional Joint Select Committee to Inquire into the Condition of Affairs in the Late Insurrectionary States arrived here July

9, and conducted hearings until July 17. The three members of the committee were: Senator John Scott, Republican, of Ohio, chairman; Hon. Philadelph Van Trump, Democrat, of Ohio; Hon. Job E. Stevenson, Republican, of Ohio. They were accompanied by reporters, and the accounts sent to the *New York World* and the *New York Herald* were especially vivid and full.

Zero wrote the *New York World*, in July, pooh-poohing sensationalism, and commenting, "It is said the committee are getting tired of their work, they are disgusted at the idea of being sent hundreds of miles to hear 'Old Wives Tales,' and to listen with gravity to long recitations of family feuds and neighborhood difficulties." The Negroes appeared to *Zero* "well-satisfied with the situation," finding it a great honor to testify. "They come out," he said, "with smiling faces; and one showing a roll of greenbacks in his greasy fingers, said, 'Fore God, Masser, I let the Klues whip me agin for all dis money.'"

A letter to the *New York Herald* dated November 1, 1871, gives a picture of Spartanburg at that time, as the village appeared to a New York reporter:

Spartanburg was once a busy, lively town, and when the present troubles began, was prospering. In the vicinity are numerous springs of nasty mineral waters, which restore life to the dead and perform various other miracles upon mortal men, women, and children. As a consequence the place was a great summer resort in ante-bellum times. Large hotels were constructed, which still exist in a battered and unsightly condition, and large numbers congregated within their walls to flirt, make love, dance, and play poker.

This glory of Spartanburg has departed. But few persons are at the hotels, and those have nearly all been brought here by the Ku Klux Klan troubles. At the "Shebang" where I "hold forth" are some officers' wives, who put on an enormous quantity of airs and talk a trifle too much about "we Republicans having to come down here and make rebels behave themselves." All this sort of stuff don't help matters much.

Under the caption, "Progress of the War," this same correspondent grew facetious, describing Spartanburg and Union as headquarters for United States soldiers, whose only military operations were "severe skirmishes with their rations every day." After recounting some absurd tales he continued:

Indeed, if it were not that this raid upon the Ku Klux was

playing the very deuce with the industrial interests of upper South Carolina, the entire movement would be a huge farce. Here we have rebellion without rebels; and insurrection without insurrectionists. Federal officials, it is true, shake their heads and assure me that I ought to have seen what it was last March. . . . Any person of ordinary education who would believe the charges should be sent to an insane asylum. . . . It is grossly libellous to charge upon entire communities the filthy brutalities of a handful of illiterate, degraded scoundrels.

Suspension of Habeas Corpus Spartanburg was one of nine counties in which, October 17, 1871, the writ of *habeas corpus* was suspended under an Act of Congress passed April 20, 1871; and was one of three—York and Union being the others—in which formal organizations of the Ku Klux Klan were known to exist. Yet, so secret and flexible was the organization and so binding its solemn oaths, that no accurate story of it can be told. The Klan was most active in that part of the county later incorporated in Cherokee County. It came into being in 1868 and flared into a fevered activity in 1870 after Scott armed the Negro militia. Reliable traditions establish undeniably that many earnest and patriotic men belonged to the organization; and it is hardly, in Spartanburg, a mooted question whether the good accomplished did not outweigh the evils. The Klan was accepted by many high-minded citizens as a necessary fighting of fire with fire. No better statement concerning the Ku Klux Klan in Spartanburg County can be made than the tabulation of his conclusions with which the correspondent of the New York *Herald* closed his story of the Investigation here:

1. That for four months past no Ku Klux outrages have been committed in Spartanburg County—which the Federal officials admit.
2. That the Ku Klux organization was originally formed for the self-protection of its members, and not for any political purpose.
3. That men of infamous character entered the Ku Klux organization and perpetrated a series of gross outrages upon individuals.
4. That in many instances white and black Republicans borrowed the disguises of the Ku Klux and outraged their neighbors, knowing that the blame would not be laid on them.
5. That if the state government had not been, as it still is, in the hands of corrupt and infamous political adventurers, and had the laws of the State been fairly and impartially administered,

public sentiment would have crushed the Ku Klux organization in its incipiency.

6. That there was not any necessity for the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus*, because there was not at any time any disposition on the part of the citizens to resist warrants of arrest. Every man in Spartanburg County could have been arrested by a deputy marshal's posse.

7. That the Ku Klux, while formidable in numbers, perhaps, never entertained the idea of resisting the United States Government. If its designs were treasonable, it could, in a single night, have overpowered and annihilated the entire military force in this county.

Aftermath of the Congressional Investigation Senator Scott's committee was in Spartanburg from July 9 to July 17 and examined seventy-two witnesses, thirty-six white and the same number colored. Only toward the end were prominent citizens called, and the committee finally found themselves unable to make a definite list of Klansmen. It was generally believed by Spartans that the actual purpose of the investigation was to find excuses for increasing the number of Federal troops and to gather material for Republican campaign literature.

Most of the Spartans who had been imprisoned were dismissed on bail, but some served prison sentences in Columbia for weeks. A few more were sent to Albany, N. Y. Eventually most of these prisoners received pardons from President Grant. The Ku Klux Klan dwindled to nothingness as silently and mysteriously as it had come into being. To this day the names and numbers of its members cannot be determined. At the November 1872 term of court the grand jury stated:

We take great pleasure in reporting to your Honor that so far as comes within our knowledge personally and from information received from reliable and trustworthy sources, the County of Spartanburg is now entirely free from any unlawful bands of raiders or clans or disguised men, and that we know of no recent instances of any citizen being molested or maltreated by such bands or clans of men, and that throughout the county we know of no unlawful combination of men who refuse to obey or who resist the laws of the county.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

The Banner District of Democracy—1868-1876

Spartanburg in the Democratic Ranks

The handsome 1,300 Democratic majority in the elections of June 2 and 3, 1868, prompted the *Spartan* to call Spartanburg the "Banner District"—an epithet taken up approvingly by other newspapers. When the first legislature under the new Constitution met in special session July 6, 1868, Spartanburg was one of the six districts whose delegations were Democratic, and developments soon made clear their helplessness under the "steam roller" tactics of the Radical power. The Assembly had twenty-one white and ten colored senators; and forty-six white and seventy-eight Negro members of the lower house.

A large public meeting at the courthouse, August Salesday, presided over by Dr. B. F. Kilgore, with F. M. Trimmier as secretary, endorsed the action of the recent National Democratic Conventions, which met in New York, July 4. Colonel T. Stobo Farrow, who had attended it as a delegate, made a report of its proceedings. Dr. John Winsmith spoke; and also Gabriel Cannon, who advocated representation in the State Convention which was scheduled to meet in Columbia August 6, in opposition to those who still urged the stand-off policy. At this State Convention, Cannon was elected one of the four vice presidents. A resolution was adopted to rely solely on peaceful agencies in fighting the Radical ring.

August 10, 1868, the Spartanburg District Central Democratic Club, comprising twenty-three member clubs, was organized, with John Epton as temporary chairman, and W. T. Miller, secretary. Officers were unanimously elected as follows: President, W. K. Blake; vice presidents, Dr. J. Winsmith, Colonel J. H. Evins, Dr. B. F. Kilgore; secretary-treasurer, Captain F. M. Trimmier; executive committee, John Epton, Henry Wofford, S. C. Means, T. Stobo Farrow, John Stroble, H. Dodd, D. R. Duncan, G. Cannon. One week later, August 17, the first Negro Democratic Club in Spartanburg District was organized, with thirty-five or forty members. B. Wofford was president, and D. P. Moorman, secretary.

Outstanding as an example of the use made politically of old-fashioned barbecues was one presided over by General J. W. Miller at Poplar Springs, August 13, 1868. The *Spartan* said: "It was

indeed a barbecue after the old style, and reminded us of a resurrection of the time, when on every fourth of July we heard the Declaration of Independence and patriotic speeches and had barbecued dinners, and indulged in enthusiasm and reverence for the Independence Day. But the meeting at Poplar Springs had for its object the induction of a day more desirable and more important to us than the 4th *now* is, or in fact has ever been—*the day of the installation of Democracy in power.*”

More than six hundred men attended the Poplar Springs barbecue, about one-third of them colored. Addresses were made by D. R. Duncan, W. K. Blake, and Simpson Bobo. Marshals then led the crowd in orderly processions—the Negroes having their own tables—to dinner. Bread, beef, mutton, pork, fowls, “in superabundance and barbecued in an excellent manner,” were set before them. After dinner the stand was turned over to the Negroes; and two members of their race from Columbia, named Minor and Lee, spoke to them in favor of the Democratic Party.

**A Rally and
Fireworks**

The Democrats made elaborate preparations for a rally in Spartanburg, September 10, 1868, on which occasion the platform would be formally ratified and candidates endorsed. Wade Hampton and B. F. Perry were invited to make addresses. Marshals were appointed, and also “committees on Tables, Fireworks, Barbecue, and Reception.” All inhabitants were urged to decorate and illuminate their houses. The crowd in attendance was estimated at 6,000 or more. A procession of clubs a half mile long, formed at ten in the morning on the Public Square. The Spartanburg Colored Club which brought up the rear was a striking feature of it. The Democrats were fighting fire with fire again. In the evening there was a torchlight procession followed by extravagant fireworks depicting a sea fight between two frigates, the *Horatio* (for Horatio Seymour) and the *Ulysses* (for U. S. Grant). The fireworks presented a false prophecy, for the *Horatio* sank the *Ulysses*. Former Governor Perry and Wade Hampton were not able to accept the invitation to attend this rally, but the list of speakers and guests was a notable one, including: Hon. A. A. Aldrich, Hon. A. Burt, Governor Milledge Bonham, Colonel F. W. McMaster, Colonel J. Baxter, General A. C. Garlington, J. Cothran, Esq., Hon. W. D. Simpson, Colonel E. C. McClure.

Elections and Results Spartanburg's vote was Democratic in the ensuing November election; which, nevertheless, resulted in Republican victory in the State. Spartanburg's legislative delegation was as follows: Senator, Joel Foster; Representatives, Samuel Littlejohn, Robert M. Smith, Javan Briant, C. C. Turner. A. S. Wallace, a Radical candidate, contested the election of W. D. Simpson for Congress, and representatives of a Congressional Investigating Committee spent three days in Spartanburg, March 29-31, 1869, taking testimony concerning the election, in the presence of William Choice, Intendant. Thirty-one witnesses were examined and their testimony covered seventy-five pages of legal cap paper. Following the committee's report, Simpson was not seated, and Wallace was. This A. S. Wallace was, in 1874, accused by reputable citizens of having advised the Negroes to resort to cartridge boxes if denied access to the ballot boxes.

Spartanburg remained, after the elections of 1868 demonstrated the necessity of organized united effort, a safely Democratic county, without strong Radical leadership. The presence of Federal soldiers was accepted and made the best of. Few Spartans joined the Republican party. An honest Republican could say truthfully—as Dr. John Winsmith did before the Congressional Committee in 1871—"I have as many friends who are Democrats as Republicans."

Taxpayers' Unions The corruption of the Scott administration and the growing demoralization during the ensuing years had important consequences. One was the Ku Klux Klan and the evils that grew out of it. Another, which owed its origin to the insecurity of property, was the organization of The Taxpayers' Convention, an organization distinct from political parties. It was instituted by the Charleston Chamber of Commerce, and the first Taxpayers' Convention met in Columbia, May 9, 1871, Gabriel Cannon and A. B. Woodruff representing Spartanburg. A second meeting of the Taxpayers' Convention was held in Columbia, February 17, 1874, at which Spartanburg was represented by W. M. Foster and A. B. Woodruff. This convention drew up a scathing indictment of the Moses administration and created a committee of fifteen to present an "Address" to President Grant and request him to lay the South Carolina situation before Congress. This committee was insultingly received both by Grant and Congress.

"The Columbia Ring" had gobbled up the Spartanburg-Union

Railroad, and the precariousness of all investments created much alarm. The 'Taxpayers' Convention sponsored the organization of active Tax Unions in every township of every county. Leaders in Spartanburg were: W. M. Foster, A. B. Woodruff, Simpson Bobo, Joel Ballenger, S. C. Means. Simpson Bobo, president of the County Tax Union, also had a place on the State Executive Committee, and at a meeting called in Columbia, October 8, 1874, Spartanburg was represented by him. The main objective of this meeting was, since the appeal to Grant and Congress had failed, to devise some other method of ousting the corrupt Radical ring from control of the State. The plan adopted was to refrain from placing in nomination a Democratic ticket, and to throw all the power of the "Conservatives," as they called themselves, with the "Independent" wing of the Republican Party.

**Support of
Independent Re-
publican Ticket**

This state-wide plan failed of complete success, but brought about great benefits. It got out the largest vote since 1868, and cut down the lead of the ring in power to such an extent as to alarm its leaders. Their nomination of Daniel H. Chamberlain had been already a great concession to decency, since he represented the better type of "carpetbagger." Chamberlain spoke in Spartanburg, September 28, 1874, at what the *Spartan* described as "the Great Republican Pow-wow."

Conforming to the plan of the Taxpayers' Convention, former Governor Perry actively supported the candidates on the "Independent" ticket—Green for governor, and Delaney, who was a colored man of character and education, for lieutenant governor—because they were honest. He said: "The time has come when color cannot be considered." He believed they could and would, if elected, clean up the government, and he frankly questioned the ability of Chamberlain to do so. The *Spartan* took the same position. When elections came, Spartanburg was still "the banner county" of democracy, with a large majority for the "Independent" ticket. The Chamberlain ticket, however, carried the State. Spartanburg again sent to the legislature a Democratic delegation: John E. Bomar, Gabriel Cannon, A. B. Woodruff, Robert M. Smith. D. R. Duncan was reelected as Senator.

**Democratic
Clubs**

The Chamberlain administration proved better than that of Moses, but yet fell short of stability or decency. All over the State the Democrats became increasingly confident that

they could unite and overthrow the Radicals. The State Executive Democratic Committee met in Columbia, January 6, 1876, and formulated plans for organizing Democratic Clubs in all the counties. It had been a sacrifice of principle to expediency when Democrats, accepting the advice of the Taxpayers' Convention, agreed to support the "Independent" Republican ticket in 1874; and a large element of the party refused to enter into this movement to undermine the power of the Radical ring.

Divided Opinions As the 1876 campaign opened, the division in sentiment was forced into the open. Should the Democrats now support Chamberlain? The *News and Courier* voiced the opinion of the "Fusionists," that influential element of the party which replied to this question, Yes. The overwhelming preponderance of Negro population explained the position of the Fusionists.

An opposing faction contended that compromise had been tried without successful results and that the time had come for the Democrats to nominate a Straight Out Democratic ticket, "from Governor to Coroner." Within their own ranks the "Straight-Outs" differed as to the best methods of dealing with the perplexing Negro vote. One element wished to rule the Negro entirely out of the Democratic Party and face the race issue squarely. General Martin W. Gary, "the Bald Eagle" of Edgefield, said that to appeal to the Negro to help check Radical corruption was as absurd as "singing Psalms to a dead mule." He urged a straight-out white man's ticket, saying: "The failure to redeem the State and break up the Radical rule has been due to the fact that we have not appealed to the white man as a white man."

The opinion of Wade Hampton was that the Democrats must make a bid for the support and cooperation of the Negroes—that to allow the Radicals the undisputed control of the Negro vote would be to invite defeat. He realized that the only hope of peace was for native Southern white men to replace the scheming, office-seeking Republican interlopers as advisers and leaders of the Negroes.

Wade Hampton and John H. Evins When the Democratic Convention met, the Fusionists were defeated, though by a narrow margin. The Straight-outs unanimously nominated Wade Hampton for governor, and James Conner of Charleston, a strong Fusionist, for attorney general. John H. Evins of Spartanburg, the nominee to Congress from the Fourth District, was appointed by the Execu-

tive Committee to organize Spartanburg County. The *Spartan* reprinted, August 30, 1876, with additional encomiums, a comment on Evins from the *News and Courier*.

. . . The Democratic candidate is Col. John H. Evins of Spartanburg. There is not in South Carolina a finer specimen of the liberal and accomplished gentleman. He belongs to one of the oldest and best families in the State, is a lawyer by profession, and about 43 years of age. Before the war he was a member of the State Legislature, and during the war served as Captain in Jenkins' crack regiment, the Palmetto Sharpshooters, at Frazier's Farm. In the seven days' battle he was wounded and disabled. Since the war he has been an active promoter of internal improvements, and did much to secure the running of the Airline Railroad through Spartanburg. For some years he was director of the Spartanburg Airline Railroad. Colonel Evins is an able lawyer, and conspicuously able and upright. An elder of the Presbyterian Church, he is beloved and honored for his purity, liberality, and sincerity in every walk of life. The term of office of Colonel Evins will begin on the fourth of March.

The Spartanburg Central Democratic Club was organized at the courthouse, August 5, 1876. John H. Evins was made president; J. W. Wofford, secretary and treasurer; W. P. Compton, Charles Barry, and E. S. Allen were elected vice-presidents. Steps were taken at once for the thorough organization of the county. Two Negroes were added to the list of officers as vice presidents. Plans were made to hold six grand mass meetings—October 21, at Gaffney City; October 24, at Wellford; October 25, at Pacolet; October 26, at New Prospect; October 28, at Rogers' Bridge; November 2, at Spartanburg. The committee insisted that "every man in Spartanburg County will mount and attend this last meeting."

Evins' Campaign Working Clubs Not only were these clubs organized, but the Spartan Rifles and other rifle clubs were reorganized, nominally as social clubs. Politics had been subordinated to domestic activities most of the time before 1876, but during that year all other interests were sacrificed to the promotion of the campaign to elect Hampton. White Republicans came out for the Hampton ticket; for example, in a speech made Salesday of October, B. F. Bates announced that, while he was still a Republican and expected to vote for Rutherford B. Hayes, he intended to vote the Straight-out Hampton ticket in the State election. The "Evins' Campaign Working Clubs" were tireless in their activities. T. Stobo

Farrow, editor of the *Spartanburg Herald*, was a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee, and his assistance in securing speakers and making plans was invaluable.

Red Shirts in Spartanburg The campaign reached its peak of excitement when Wade Hampton in person visited Spartanburg. He arrived by the Spartanburg-Union Railroad at four o'clock on the afternoon of September 8, and was received with pomp and ceremony. Early the next morning the streets and all the roads were thronged with galloping horsemen arrayed in red shirts. The purpose of all these demonstrations was to overawe the Radicals and impress on the Negroes a renewed respect for the white man's courage and power.

At ten o'clock on the morning of September 9, 1876, the most spectacular procession ever formed in Spartanburg County moved from the Square. Immediately behind the Marshals was a decorated wagon drawn by six horses, in which rode the Union Band. Next, distinguished by their blue sashes, were the Evins' Campaign Working Clubs. Behind them rode the Red Shirts Clubs from all parts of the county, including the Negro Democratic Club. The Spartanburg Band rode next in a four-horse wagon. Then came a handsome phaeton, drawn by four beautiful gray horses, in which rode General Wade Hampton, General J. D. Gordon, Colonel W. D. Simpson, and Colonel James H. Rion. Twelve ex-Confederate soldiers, clad in red shirts and blue sashes, and mounted on white horses, served as a special escort. In another handsome carriage rode Colonel John H. Evins, Colonel B. W. Ball, Colonel Samuel McGowan, Colonel T. Stobo Farrow, and E. H. Bobo. The rear guard was made up of Wade Hampton's old cavalrymen, led by Captain Niles Nesbitt.

One mile and a half in length, this procession moved from the Square, north along Rutherford (now Magnolia) Street, turned east into College, south into Church, and west at Henry Street to Twitty's Grove, a lovely picnic ground in the old days and the spot formerly used as a camp by the Yankee garrison. There a speaker's stand had been erected and a barbecue prepared. The speakers were greeted with wild enthusiasm, and no disturbances marred the day. In the evening a torchlight procession a half-mile long, with twenty-five hundred participants carrying clever and spectacular "trans-

parencies," was followed by a display of fireworks; and the day closed with an artillery salute.

Democratic Victory The complete absorption of the people in winning the election is proven by the fact that every business house in town stopped work at 4 p. m., November 6, and did not resume business until the polls closed the next day. The results of the election showed that Hampton received in Spartanburg County, 4,677 votes, and Chamberlain, 1,467; Evins received 4,671, and A. S. Wallace, 1,464; Gabriel Cannon, for state senator, received 4,478 votes, and C. C. Turner, 1,539. Returns from the Fourth Congressional District as given out by the State Board of Canvassers showed a Democratic majority of 5,804 for Evins.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

Rails and Expansion

Problems in 1866 The war interrupted Spartanburg citizens in the midst of a determined effort to make of their courthouse town a railroad and trading center. Its end found them confronted with grave problems: The schools and manufacturing companies had, for the most part, invested their funds in Confederate money, and they were now facing bankruptcy. The long-continued strain on machinery and equipment had worn them out, and mills must be reconditioned or closed. There was no longer the demand for goods which had impelled their intense activity during the war, because the people had not money with which to buy their products, and there was not a government to subsidize necessary industries. Their reserves were gone, and some way must be found to replace them. More distressing than any of these considerations was the problem of the freed Negroes, and the necessity of establishing new ways of daily living because of Emancipation. Even with returning prosperity, there was much poverty, and its pinch was felt more than at any time during the war. Loyal citizens who were suffering from consequences of their faith in the Confederate Government now took deep interest in the vain efforts of the legislature, in December, 1865, to "scale" all debts—efforts that were eventually, but slowly, through the Stay Law, to achieve desirable results.

Although under military rule and perplexed about the national status of South Carolina, Spartans began the year 1866 hopefully. The *Spartan*, suspended May 1, 1865, resumed publication in February, 1866. Its files from that time present a vivid picture of Spartan courage and energy, with advertisements of Charleston wholesale merchants and local merchants, plans for reconditioning the railroad, notices of establishment of tri-weekly hack service between Spartanburg and Greenville, and accounts of community activities throughout the District.

A dark shadow rested over the entire District. Fall had brought the time for sowing grain, and hundreds of the people had none to sow. Appeals had to be made to generous friends who could help them. In the midst of returning prosperity, many women had no means of securing a livelihood. Local merchants and associations were urged to follow the example of Charleston and Columbia

by providing sewing and fine needle-work and a market for the product of the seamstresses.

News from Washington grew more and more disheartening. Talk of impeachment of the President was growing. South Carolina was still without representation in Congress. Leading citizens were without the right to hold office or even vote, except under the humiliating procedure of having been granted a "pardon" by President Johnson.

Prosperity in 1867 As the year 1867 opened, the people, taking stock of their resources, saw hope. Of the new crop of 1866, more than three thousand bales of cotton had left Spartanburg by wagon or train, and the largest holders had not sold. In fifteen or twenty brick stores, even though most of them had depleted stocks, merchants were enjoying good patronage. A carriage and wagon factory was doing excellent business, for the times, and anticipated expansion. Two large and prosperous saddleries, two jewelers, three colleges, and "one of the best hotels in the whole country" were among the assets of the village.

As the spring advanced, the reports of trade were cheerful. Wagons in large numbers came in from the mountains, loaded with grain, bacon, apples, potatoes, "mountain dew," and other goods. The *Spartan* urged visitors from "further down" to come up and trade:

We can furnish them with yarns and cloth from our Factories; iron, nails, and casting from our Rolling Mills; lime from our quarries; wagons, buggies, and carriages from our workshops; harness and saddles by fine workmen; drugs and medicines from two fine apothecary stores, besides dry goods and groceries in any quantity and of great variety. Now is the time to patronize home enterprise. With good crops and a fair supply of money for the purpose of trade, we hope to see Spartanburg the most flourishing town in the up-country. . . .

There were still too many instances of destitution and misery, but general prosperity seemed to have returned. In June the farmers in all parts of the District were described as "indefatigable in their exertions to make a good crop." Women helped with the farm work. The "freed people," most of them, had proved themselves orderly and industrious. Many farmers were again able to buy new wagons and buggies.

In the fall, streets were crowded with loaded wagons, ready for

trade and barter. Charleston wholesalers were warned by the local paper of the importance to them of holding this trade. The editorial rejoicing sounds almost Biblical:

The time has once more arrived, that there is bread in the land—when the sufferings of the poor women and children can be relieved; for, such scenes of utter destitution and absolute want, as has been witnessed, within the last two years, would touch the hardest heart with sorrow and sympathy. . . . Throughout the whole of last winter and spring, the trade of this town was better than it has ever been before, and only the scarcity of money prevented it from being much larger.

Farmers and Agricultural Affairs Repeatedly throughout the year, the editor of the *Spartan* argued for heavy cotton planting, pointing out that cotton was always a money crop, and that corn, wheat, and peas could not be grown at a profit here. Cotton, he pronounced the one hope of the people of this section for “paying their debts, taxes, lawyers, physicians, merchants, and other demands;” and he scoffed at the argument that the South should plant only enough cotton for home use so as to “spite the Yankees.” Said the editor: “We don’t care now who gets the cotton or who wears it so we get its value in money—which money would go a long way to help us out of the fix we are now in.”

The Spartanburg Agricultural Society, “suspended since the War,” nominated as delegates to the State Agricultural Convention, scheduled to meet in Columbia, April 28, 1869, Colonel G. Cannon, Colonel T. J. Moore, Dr. B. F. Kilgore, E. H. Bobo, Esq., John C. Zimmerman, Major William N. Foster, Captain A. Dean, Captain A. B. Woodruff, Captain A. Copeland, Colonel H. D. Floyd, J. H. Garrison, Major Harvey Wofford, Samuel Morgan, James L. Scruggs, Esq., John H. Evins, and Simpson Bobo. During the spring the Bethel Agricultural Society was revived, with a membership of more than one hundred and fifty, and manifested a special interest in the development of mechanical aids to agriculture.

The agricultural societies were soon obscured by the National Grange, known as the Patrons of Husbandry, which spread over the county rapidly in the '70's. The Republican organization fought it bitterly, denouncing it as “a trick of the Ku Klux Democracy.”

Railroad Promotion While the problems of the freedmen, the shadow of confiscation, and lack of assurance as to their political future hung over the people of Spartanburg, they resumed efforts

to secure more railroads. The summer of 1866 found plans under discussion for the continuation of the Spartanburg-Union Railroad to Asheville, and for the promotion of a railroad from Spartanburg to Charlotte as one link in a chain from New York to New Orleans. In July, 1868, a mass-meeting was held in Spartanburg to promote the extension of the Spartanburg-Union Railroad to the Block House, a distance of twenty-four miles.

Surveying parties were at work two years later trying to determine the best route by which to link Charleston and Asheville with the West by way of Spartanburg. Communities were eagerly cooperating—pointing out the natural advantages of the old trails broken by the buffalo and developed by the Indian traders, the packsack peddler, the drover, and finally the colonists.

In September and October, 1871, while United States soldiers were galloping through the county and filling the jails with Ku Klux prisoners, and the air was permeated with hysteria, level-headed citizens were working to secure a railroad through Laurens from Spartanburg to Augusta, which, a prospectus pointed out, "would run through the wealthiest and most productive portion of our District." The plans were set forth at a meeting held on October Sales-day, presided over by Simpson Bobo, with T. J. Moore as secretary. Speeches were made by Gabriel Cannon and John H. Evins, and a letter was read from W. D. Simpson. Evins offered a resolution, the gist of which was that Spartans were "willing to contribute of our time and our money to the extent of our ability." On the committee appointed to secure subscriptions to stock were: J. H. Evins, G. Cannon, John W. Carlisle, A. Tolleson, A. B. Woodruff, J. C. Winsmith, T. J. Moore, F. N. Montgomery, J. B. Davis, D. G. Finley, and Dr. B. F. Kilgore. Fourteen years were to pass before these efforts met with success; for the branch of the Port Royal and South Carolina railroad from Spartanburg to Augusta began operations in 1885.

Enthusiasm increased for securing the railroad to Charlotte, which would ultimately be a link in the proposed Airline from New York to New Orleans. Pleas were made for voters to tax themselves the required \$50,000, and so secure for their section this road, essential to their prosperity. Simpson Bobo, T. Stobo Farrow, Gabriel Cannon, and John H. Evins were the outstanding leaders of a large group of persistent workers for railroad subscriptions. Pub-

lic meetings were held in all the populous communities. Sentiment was thoroughly aroused and educated. "We can, and must, and will have the road this way," was the keynote of speeches made. The importance of securing both these roads and the advantage to Spartanburg of the location at their junction were demonstrated so thoroughly that the requested tax was voted unanimously.

Building of the Airline When the assurance finally came that the Airline which was to connect New York and New Orleans would be run from Charlotte to Gainesville through Spartanburg, a communication to the *Spartan*, June 1, 1871, signed "R," painted a vivid panorama in its analysis of the proposed route:

The manufacturing interests of Spartanburg are peculiarly fortunate. The road crosses Broad River within a mile of the Cherokee Iron Works . . . passes through Limestone, with its great lime and marble quarries, mineral waters, and costly Seminary . . . passes Pacolet River just above Hurricane Shoals, with its extensive Iron Works, Rolling and Casting Mills, Nail Works, etc. . . . within a few miles of the large Cotton Factory at Bivingsville . . . by White's Mill, through the heart of Spartanburg Courthouse. . . Passing on toward Greenville, Carver's Mills are in sight—then Benson's Mills on Tyger, Crawfordsville Factory being four miles below and that of Messrs. Morgan and Montgomery but a mile or so above . . . On to Greenville—Batesville and Buena Vista eight miles south of the line, Valley Falls three miles North. . . The Cotton Manufacturing establishment of the Messrs. Hill on Tyger and of the Messrs. Finger on Pacolet, the one in the extreme South and the other in the extreme North of the County, will have their nearest depot at Spartanburg Courthouse. Who knows to what proportions these enterprises may grow in the future? If they thrived in the past without facilities of communications, how much more will they prosper with this great road running by their very doors, ready to carry the products of their shops and looms to all the markets of the world.

At three o'clock on the afternoon of March 31, 1873, the first train from Charlotte pulled into Spartanburg, and Simpson Bobo presided over the ceremonies and festivities which marked the occasion. The engine was immediately covered with flowers and banners by the ladies. Sixty ladies and gentlemen of Charlotte, with other guests, were entertained by the citizens of Spartanburg at the Palmetto House at a "sumptuous dinner" distinguished for its "wine and wit and stirring speeches." Charlotte merchants began to advertise in the Spartanburg papers.

September 7, 1874, a railroad mass meeting and barbecue in the town of Spartanburg celebrated the breaking of ground at the junction of the Spartanburg-Union and the Airline Railroad. The president, directors, stockholders, and honored guests formed a procession, led by the Spartanburg Silver Cornet Band. Distinguished guests were present from Charleston, Atlanta, Columbia, Asheville, Hendersonville, Greenville, Laurens, and Newberry. Many newspaper reporters were present. Several thousand people stood for three hours listening to speeches. Later, without a dissenting vote, a resolution was adopted authorizing Spartanburg County to subscribe \$100,000 worth of railroad bonds. A ball in the evening concluded the celebration. Not until 1879 was this road continued as far as Hendersonville.

The joy of the people was not even dimmed by the arrival in Spartanburg within the week of a detachment of the Second Artillery Regiment, U.S.A., of fifty men acting as infantry, who took up winter quarters until after the election. The editor of the paper which chronicled his arrival, very dryly commented that Colonel Woodruff was reported to be a gentleman, and that Spartans, while questioning the necessity of his presence, yet extended him a welcome.

Progress of Cotton Manufacturing All during this period, factories and mills were being bought and sold, built and reconditioned. Joseph Walker's *Almanac* for 1867 listed the cotton factories in operation in Spartanburg County as follows: Lester's Factory at Buena Vista (now Pelham), Lawson's Fork Factory, Valley Falls Factory, Fingerville Factory, Hill's Factory, Cedar Hill Factory, Crawfordsville Factory, and Barksdale Factory.

At the State Agricultural Fair, held in Columbia in the fall of 1869, D. E. Converse of the Bivingsville Factory was awarded a gold medal for the best bale of osnaburg; and \$8 in gold each for the best bale of shirting, the best bale of sheeting, and the best bale of cotton yarn; and \$3 in gold each for the best piece of tweeds and the best piece of satinet or jeans.

Bivingsville After their purchase of the Bivingsville Mill, D. E. Converse, J. C. Zimmerman, John E. Bomar, A. H. Twichell, and their associates, practically rebuilt it, adding an entirely new main building and replacing all of the old worn machinery. They enlarged it so that in 1875 it operated 5,000 spindles and 120 looms,

and consumed 1,600 bales of cotton per year. They manufactured brown shirtings, sheetings, and yarns; and produced 6,000 yards of cloth and 500 pounds of bunched yarn per day. Some of the best weavers turned out 80 yards of cloth per day and earned from \$1 to \$1.25 per day. The monthly pay roll for the 175 operatives was about \$3,000. The mill was operated entirely by water power, two turbine wheels with 110 horsepower being used. The village contained about 60 dwellings and had about 400 inhabitants. It had a church, in which were maintained a Sunday School, preaching services, and a Temperance Lodge.

One aspect of the Bivingsville plant which distinguished the old ways from present-day methods is the fact that several distinct types of manufacturing were conducted in connection with it. The company owned and operated "a complete flouring mill with four sets of stones;" machine shops; a carpenter shop, with planes and circular saws; a circular sawmill with its own wheel; a wool-carding mill, which annually carded 12,000 pounds of wool; and two improved cotton gins, which ginned about 500 bales annually.

Besides these enterprises, the company operated a large general store and a six-acre meadow scientifically managed to provide forage for the animals used in the plant. The company owned 1,600 acres of land, 250 under cultivation. Goods were shipped to New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Chicago, Wilmington, Atlanta, Charleston, Columbia, and many points in the two Carolinas. So successful had been the operation of this mill that it had not only earned enough to cover the purchase price, but had paid fair dividends every year since the war. At this time Bivingsville was the show place of the county.

Other Enterprises In 1869 the *Spartan* boasted that Spartanburg "exhibited nothing which failed to secure a premium" at the State Agricultural Fair. Two noteworthy premiums were won by Fowler, Foster and Company—\$10 for the best phaeton, and \$8 for the best two-horse wagon. There were numerous successful flour mills in the District; and corn and grist mills were almost innumerable.

Captain H. C. Robertson and his sons opened a gold mine in the North Pacolet section, about 1867, which caused some excitement. Several lots of ore in paying quantities were obtained. Pic-

tics were held to enable sight-seers to inspect the mine, and it had many visitors. But work on it was soon abandoned.

The iron works were almost abandoned during this period, because their machinery was worn, their supply of fuel exhausted, their markets gone, and new competition, which they could not meet, had arisen in the West Virginia and Pennsylvania iron-producing areas. Limestone was still quarried in the vicinity of Limestone Springs.

Losses from Emigration During its entire existence, the progress of the District was retarded by losses of population. The chief cause of emigration before the war was the lure of cheap and desirable lands in the Southwest; letters from former Spartans who settled in Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Texas, appeared frequently in the *Spartan* and the *Express* in the years before the war. The census report for 1860 showed 41 per cent of the natives of South Carolina living in other States; and in 1870, 35 per cent had left their native State. Many Spartans had gone to Kansas in the fifties.

After the war, many of the freedmen sought new homes. Some were lured away by fantastic schemes. For example, a group of fifty or more from the southern part of the county who called themselves "Zion Travelers" sold all their possessions, July 1873, and set forth up the Buncombe Road to a "Promised Land," described to them by a preacher of their race as distant a hundred and sixty miles. The ship "Azor" may have carried a few Spartanburg Negroes to Liberia.

Immigration Aid Societies Vigorous efforts were undertaken to induce immigration. Spartanburg, Limestone Springs, Wellford, all formed Immigration Aid Societies between 1873 and 1876. An Immigration Office was opened in Spartanburg, conducted by T. H. Bomar. On one occasion, in 1874, about fifty Italians were placed in this county by this agency. Employers were required to advance a contingent fee of \$10, and to promise board and a monthly wage of \$10 for a year. To insure against the immigrants' becoming lonely and discontented, a rule was made that three or more must be employed in a community. Efforts to induce English-speaking settlers to come in met with little success because of the race problem. A publication called the *Southern Herald*, issued from Gaffney City, was the organ of "Gaines' Southern Immigration Agency." This

was an organization with headquarters in New York City, which had as its announced purpose the promotion of immigration into the Piedmont.

The population of the District in 1850 was 26,400; in 1860, 26,919; in 1870, 25,784. This decade from 1860 to 1870 was the only one in its entire history when the population of Spartanburg showed an actual decrease.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

Social Life During Reconstruction

Reaction from War The end of the war brought relief from suspense. In the joy of having the soldiers at home people gave themselves over to pleasures. Within a year new churches, Masonic lodge buildings, tournaments, concerts and commencements, and series of instructive lectures were being reported in the *Spartan*, showing that, in the main, during the years following the war, life went on almost normally in the old Spartan District, even with the alarming new "Militia Act," the Reconstruction program, and the world turned upside down politically. People had weddings and sent the editor wedding cake. Ladies made lovely gardens and sent the editor samples of roses, strawberries, first fruits and vegetables—receiving in return gallant compliments in the *Spartan*. The circus came and went. The Pioneer Club and the Wofford Star Club played exhibition baseball on Kirby Hill, in the spring.

Social Diversions The Masons and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows were leaders in promoting social and civic activity. St. John's Day, December 27, 1866, was made the occasion of an old-time Masonic celebration at Glenn Springs. The day was given over to speech-making, installations, and an "elegant dinner," and the night to "dancing in the large hall." At the end of the year, the *Spartan* commented cheerfully on the increased life and animation in Spartanburg. Money was more plentiful. Merchants were more active. More country people were seen on the streets, and there was more bartering.

Railroad excursions, "hot suppers," May Day picnics, baseball games, strawberry and ice cream festivals served as meeting places for beaux and belles, and as financial bonanzas for the sewing societies of the churches. Spartanburg took on the airs of a city by instituting an "omnibus line" with a round-trip fare of twenty cents, which connected the town with Garrett Springs—earlier known as Thomson's Spring, and later renamed Rock Cliff—one and one-half miles from town. The omnibus ran up North Church, past Wofford College, to a junction with Rutherford (now Magnolia) Street, turned down it, passed the Magnolia Street cemetery, the Public Square, and ran along East Main and the old Cowpens Battle-

ground road, to the spring. At the spring were a billiard room, a bathing-room, walks, seats, a reservoir with a fountain, and an ice cream saloon. On special occasions the Spartanburg Silver Cornet Band gave concerts here.

At the Hotels and Mineral Springs The Walker House and the Palmetto House were both closed in 1865, but reopened in 1866; and, although very shabby, they were well patronized. William P. Irwin kept the Palmetto House, and his personality created about him an atmosphere of culture and distinction to which the *Spartan* editor frequently referred with pride. The political corruption, the business unrest, the Ku Klux disturbances, all failed to check the search for recreation. This period was marked by the increased vogue of mineral springs, especially Glenn and Cherokee Springs.

Tournaments Tournaments replaced the old-time regimental musters very acceptably. An especially brilliant tournament was held at Glenn Springs, May 7, 1868. Each knight paid a registration fee and appeared "on the green in front of the hotel" at nine o'clock in the morning, suitably costumed and mounted, and provided with a lance nine feet long. The track was one hundred and fifty yards long; and three rings, each two and a half inches in diameter, were suspended over it at forty-foot intervals. The riders "tilted" for these rings, coursing rapidly along the track, nine seconds being the time limit. Four prizes were awarded. The first, a handsome wreath, carried with it the privilege of choosing and crowning the Queen of Love and Beauty. Three maids of honor were selected by the next three best riders, who received as prizes a fine bridle, a mounted riding whip, and a pair of fine steel spurs. The list of judges and marshals included former governors, judges, and other stately gentlemen, the cream of the old regime. A sumptuous dinner was followed by a brief rest period. Then, in the evening, in the "large hall" of the hotel, the Queen's Coronation Ball was danced—a glamorous costume affair.

Cross Anchor was the scene of a brilliant tournament and costume ball on Christmas Eve of the year 1869. Participating knights and ladies attended from Union, Laurens, Clinton, Enoree, Minterville, Cross Keys, Tylersville, and possibly other communities. Among the merrymakers there were, no doubt, ladies who had sewed regalia for the members of the mystic brotherhood, and knights who had



AT AIRLINE JUNCTION, SEPTEMBER 7, 1874



THE MERCHANTS' HOTEL, BUILT IN 1880

ridden hooded and shrouded, under cover of darkness, to save their imperiled social order. Yet they could dance and be merry.

State Press Association The State Press Association was organized in Charleston in the spring of 1875, and the town of Spartanburg entertained its second convention, May 10, 1876. The meetings were held in the offices of the *Herald*, established in 1875 with T. Stobo Farrow as editor. The feature of the occasion was an excursion to Butt Mountain Gap to inspect the progress of the Spartanburg-Asheville Railroad. Banquets were spread at the Palmetto House and the Piedmont House, and the public address was delivered in the courthouse by the distinguished editor of the *News and Courier*, Captain F. W. Dawson. All of the visiting editors went home and wrote flattering pieces about Spartanburg for their papers.

Religious Celebrations Special exercises were held in connection with the fiftieth anniversary of Cannon's Camp Ground, beginning Friday, September 24, 1875, and continuing through the following Tuesday. Several ministers participated in the exercises, besides Mr. Mood, presiding elder, and Mr. Porter, preacher on the Cherokee Circuit. Dr. James H. Carlisle, president of Wofford College, made the outstanding address on Sunday afternoon, when between two and three thousand people gathered in the Camp.

In 1861, with the news of war in the air, the Nazareth Church congregation planned and carried through successfully the "Centennial Celebration of the First Settlement on the Tygers." In 1872, when again the county was filled with tumult and unrest, they celebrated—even more elaborately—the centennial of the formal organization of Nazareth Church. The distinguished New Orleans Presbyterian preacher, Dr. Benjamin M. Palmer, made the oration on June 15, 1872. Dr. R. H. Reid read a historical sketch of the church. Sons and daughters of the church and of the seven churches calling Nazareth mother, participated in the celebration. The church had been repaired and adorned for the occasion, and surrounded with awnings and improvised seats to accommodate in comfort the large attendance expected.

The Grange The Grange, officially "Patrons of Husbandry," played an important part in organizing social life in farming communities during the decade of the seventies. Its objectives were to promote culture and improve farming methods, and to provide for a sys-

tematic exchange of ideas among farm families. It had also a policy of cooperative buying and selling of farming implements and supplies. The programs at regular Grange meetings often included debates on such subjects as "The No Fence Law," or "The Merits of Commercial Fertilizers," or "Immigration as a Solution of the Labor Problem." The Grange also secured visiting speakers of distinction, and held public meetings. Social features, with entertainment and refreshments, characterized most of the Grange meetings. An important aspect of the Grange movement was the inclusion of women in the membership.

Twentieth Commencement at Wofford College During this entire period Wofford College held its own in spite of the fact that the war had swept away all of its endowment. In 1872 a "Ladies' Bazaar," conducted for the purpose of repairing the steps, yielded \$800. Wofford's sophomore exhibitions and commencements and public lectures offered from time to time provided social and intellectual stimulus for the entire community and even the county. In July, 1874, an imposing array of dignitaries appeared on the twentieth commencement program; and not only the Palmetto House and the Piedmont House, but all the available private homes of the village were taxed to entertain the throng of visitors. The novelty of being able to make the trip by rail—at special rates, too—and the fact that the Spartanburg Dancing Club seized the occasion for its initial "Ball," no doubt swelled the attendance. Possibly some visitors were drawn by the Latin and Greek orations which continued, in the seventies, to have their place in every Wofford commencement program.

Last Days of the Female College Spartanburg Female College, reopened in 1866 and making a valiant but vain struggle for continued existence, was characterized in 1868 by the *Spartan* as the "oldest female college now in operation in the State." Early in 1870 the Reverend Dr. S. B. Jones and the Reverend James F. Smith bought from the referees in bankruptcy "the Spartanburg Female College free of encumbrances of debt." Smith soon sold his interest to the Reverend Samuel Lander, who within a very short period sold it in turn to Jones. Lander himself removed to Williamston, where he founded a female college which later received his name. Doctor Jones held his last commencement exercises the week of November 5, 1872, at which time the announcement was made that the faculty and most of the students would go with him to Columbia Female College, of

which he had accepted the presidency, and which would open January 1, 1873.

Educational Ventures In August 1872, the Female College property was again sold—this time to the Reverend R. C. Oliver, to be used for the Carolina Orphans' Home. This institution started off well. By fall Oliver was publishing *The Orphans Friend*, a "family newspaper designed primarily to teach the children printing." In 1873 the buildings of the orphanage were sold to Wofford College for use as a "Fitting School." The paper was sold, in 1875, to the founders of the Spartanburg *Herald*.

The Theological Seminary, with a faculty of three, was located here in October 1866, by the Diocesan Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, but in less than three years was removed to Sewanee, Tennessee. In January 1873, Dr. John D. McCollough opened St. John's Hall, a boarding school for girls. The grounds of the Seminary reverted thus to the use for which they were first acquired by McCollough twenty years earlier.

Private Schools Throughout the war period and afterwards excellent private schools were maintained. Among the teachers were Mrs. Sarah L. Butler, the Misses Harlow, Mrs. M. C. Massie, Mrs. Baker, Miss Emily K. Lee, Miss Perry, Miss W. H. Girardeau, the Misses Gamewell, Mrs. J. W. Webber, Misses Lomax and Shipp, W. L. Johnson, and J. S. Henderson.

Vicissitudes of the School for the Deaf and the Blind In 1873 the State Superintendent of Education, J. K. Jillson, ordered that no distinction based on race was to be made among the pupils of the School for the Deaf and the Blind at Cedar Spring, but that "whites and blacks should sleep in the same beds, eat at the same tables, and be taught in the same classes." The faculty and staff resigned, and in the impossibility of replacing them Jillson officially closed the school, and it was not reopened until 1876. Some of the teachers and pupils continued their work together privately during that period. Previously the school had been twice closed and reopened because of war conditions and lack of appropriations.

The Reidville Schools The Reidville Schools, founded just before the war, survived and rallied surprisingly from the ordeal. The Reverend Dr. R. H. Reid, their founder, in an address at Bullock's Creek in 1872, said of them:

The institutions received a baptism of blood at their birth. Three of their first teachers were soon lost in the war; two were killed in battle, and one died of disease. We have had pupils from Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, North Carolina, and Virginia, as well as many from the lower counties of our own State. They have done noble work in the past. They are today well officered with a full corps of teachers. One hundred and forty-five pupils were enrolled during the last scholastic year. They were founded by farmers and have been chiefly sustained by them. They were founded in faith and prayer, and I have an abiding faith in their continued prosperity.

His faith was justified. His schools survived until they evolved in the nineties into public schools.

Changes in the Limestone Springs Schools The public school system was elsewhere to absorb the old academies and private schools. In time the two institutions at Limestone Springs languished. The Curtis property was sold in 1871, and Doctor Curtis died in 1873, but Charles Petty continued a school there very successfully for a number of years. Finally, in 1880, the Limestone Springs property, mortgaged to Peter Cooper of New York, was given by him and Thomas and M. M. Bomar—who were joint owners with him—to the Spartanburg Baptist Association; and the institution, which had, since 1845, been the outstanding girls' school of upper South Carolina, took on new life, as the Cooper-Limestone Institute.

R. H. Reid and the Public School System The public school system as it is organized today was the outgrowth of the despised Constitution of 1868, and in its beginnings encountered resistance because of this association with the "Nigger Convention." Very fortunately for the county, its first commissioner of education, R. H. Reid of Reidville, was a gentleman and a scholar and an experienced educator. The constructive part he played in the discharge of his duties was of a quality to command honor to his memory.

In undertaking the office of the Commissioner of Education, Reid entered on a delicate task. His attitude to it and aptitude for it were soon displayed. The first County Teachers' Convention in South Carolina was organized by him at Nazareth Church, August 5, 1870. At the second County Teachers' Convention, held in New Prospect, August 29, 1871, Reid made a carefully organized address which in very sane and practical language explained the law and machinery of the new system. He analyzed the obstacles to its successful initia-

tion, and thought no one should be surprised that seven or eight districts had refused to vote the supplementary tax required for its local operation. The obstacles he pointed out were: first, the novelty of the scheme in this section; second, the prejudice growing out of its Yankee origin; third, the impossibility of finding for the Negroes teachers of their race capable of securing even a third grade certificate; fourth, the prejudice against white teachers for Negroes; fifth, the general contempt for women teachers. This last attitude he treated with gentle derision. In regard to the fourth, he felt that Christians should welcome the opportunity to educate the Negro.

Musical Interests "Singing Billy" Walker, A. S. H.—Author of *Southern Harmony*—exercised a marked influence on the cultural life of Spartanburg—direct and indirect. He was especially noted for the excellence of his private library, and his familiarity with literature. "Singing Billy" bargained with Northern publishers to give him in exchange for copies of his songbooks, an assortment of books with which he stocked the book store he maintained for a time in Spartanburg. He died in 1875, but even before his death the music teachers of the female colleges and girls' schools had become leaders in the musical activity which was always characteristic of Spartanburg society.

Authorship Mrs. E. L. Herndon produced, in May 1873, an original tragi-comedy play entitled *Bluebeard*, which had three performances and was highly complimented in the paper. Original poems appeared in the *Spartan* by "Coralie Clyde of Enoree Vale" and "Harry Hopeful of the Brick House" and other amateur writers. B. F. Perry, during the seventies, contributed a series of *Revolutionary Incidents*, the materials for which he had secured chiefly by interviewing old citizens on his rounds as a lawyer. One feature of the *Spartan* and the *Herald* during the seventies was the appearance in them of several romances—written, of course, under pen-names—by some of the county's "gifted ladies." While not of intrinsic literary value, one or two of these have interest because they describe contemporary scenes and customs. One story, *The Fortunes of Magdalene and Miriam Walton*, began in the *Spartan*, January 21, 1874, and continued through nineteen chapters, closing in the issue of April 26, in a thoroughly conventional manner. Its author, "Lila Moore," had her characters attend school at "Good Spring," go to Greenville for "race week," attend a "race ball," and stay at "the hotel." An editorial com-

ment said that this story was “a first effort” and was “written by one of the most gifted ladies in our town,” and that the papers containing it had been in demand.

Certainly, in art, music, letters, social intercourse, the people of Spartanburg County found solace and enrichment of life during the decade after the war closed. Their social and spiritual growth kept even pace with their phenomenal economic and industrial expansion.

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

Plows and Progress

Changed Conditions for Farmers During the years following Reconstruction, three things profoundly influenced the lives and activities of Spartanburg farmers—the railroads, the introduction of commercial fertilizers, and those organizations which stimulated in farmers a class consciousness. The emancipation of their slaves was of less moment to them than were those three developments, for in Spartanburg County white labor had always been usual on the farms. The Negroes in 1860 constituted only 34 per cent of the total population, and there were few if any farms in the county which had at any time depended exclusively on slave labor.

Effects of Commercial Fertilizers The use of commercial fertilizers in Spartanburg began about 1874. Different men have claimed the honor of introducing their use. The educational program of the Grange was influential in this as in many phases of farm experimentation. When commercial fertilizers made it possible for Up-Country farmers to produce cotton in competition with the old cotton-producing counties, a revolution in farming methods set in. The farmers began to buy hay, bacon, even occasionally corn, shipped over the railroads from points where it could be procured at lower prices than prevailed at home. These farmers concentrated on cotton—a “money crop.” Cotton truly became King, when land was rented for so many bales of cotton, and a man’s wealth was estimated by the number of bales he produced.

New methods of farm finance grew out of this changed viewpoint. The merchants “carried” the farmers—that is, they extended credit for the year’s supplies, depending for their pay on the sale of the cotton crop. In Spartanburg County, many farmers had already pledged from one-third to three-fourths of their cotton before it was even planted. Too often the merchants seemed to take advantage of the farmers’ necessity, forcing them to take all the risk of bad weather conditions and short crops. The result was class antagonism.

Hammond’s Handbook Compared with Mills’ Statistics Robert Mills, in 1825, in his *Statistics*, provided the first detailed account of Spartanburg on record. In 1880 a similar survey was made by Harry Hammond, a special agent of the United

States Department of Agriculture. This report, with supplementary details, was the basis of the 1883 Report of the South Carolina Department of Agriculture, which is familiarly referred to as "Hammond's Handbook." Hammond's report gave the area of the county as 950 square miles, the number of acres under cultivation as 148,741. Spartanburg ranked seventh among the thirty-three counties in acreage and twelfth in production of cotton, third in corn and wheat; and it produced respectable quantities of oats and sweet potatoes. Some experimentation in rice culture was recorded—five acres with a production of 3,356 pounds. In 1880 less than ten per cent of the farm lands were planted in cotton. At this time Spartanburg was fourth in total population, second in white population, second in wealth, and first in the total value of country real estate among all the counties.

**Spartanburg
Farming in 1880**

Hammond described in detail farming conditions and methods in the county in 1880, naming S. C. Means as his informant from this county. The average size of farms ranged from two hundred to five hundred acres, and three-fourths of the farmers used "mixed husbandry," only a minority buying shipped supplies of bacon, corn, and hay. One-horse plowing was usual, two-horse plows being used occasionally. Fallow lands were left uncultivated for eight or ten years, and then were often replanted to advantage. No sub-soiling was practiced, nor any systematic rotation of crops. "The washing of hill-sides does not amount to a serious evil, and it is reported as easily prevented and effectually checked by hill-side ditching when necessary," ran one sentence in this report.

Two-thirds of the field labor was performed by whites: "Even where the colored population largely preponderates a considerable amount of it is done by whites, not infrequently a much larger proportion than one would infer from the ratio between the races," the report ran. The prevailing wages of field labor was \$8 by the month, \$100 by the year; and in all cases the laborer was furnished with shelter, rations, and firewood, and almost invariably with a garden, and the privilege of raising poultry and some stock—a cow or a hog. Great care and consideration were shown labor. Sharecroppers got one-third to one-half, or more if they owned the tools they used. It was easy to rent land, but not much of it was for sale. The general valuation was \$10 per acre.

A good deal of commercial fertilizer was used, and stable manure was always used; but the basic fertilizer in 1880 was cottonseed, which had a market value of ten to fifteen cents a bushel, and was broadcast "green" on the fields for wheat and other small grain, and plowed under. For corn it was "killed" with heat and applied in each hill. It was composted with stable manure and acid phosphate—with sometimes litter and lime added—for cottonfields. Some cottonseed was fed to the stock. The best was saved for planting. In the nineties oil mills were to provide a market for cottonseed; but in 1880 Charleston had the only such mill in the State. Spartanburg in 1880 used more commercial fertilizer than any other Up-Country county, averaging \$3.33 outlay per acre for it. Abbeville, with an average of 92 cents, used least, of the upper counties. The chief advantage of commercial fertilizer was that its use hastened maturity of cotton—an important consideration in the Piedmont climate, since cotton requires a long growing season. Green manuring—pea vines plowed under—was being experimented with.

Farm Financing Hammond's comments on the methods of farm financing show the existence of a dangerous situation:

Purchasing supplies on a credit prevails to a considerable extent, especially among the small farmers. The exact rate at which these advances are made cannot be given, as it is not charged as interest, but is included in an increased price asked for supplies purchased on a credit. It varies from 20 to 100 per cent above the market value of the goods, according to the amount of competition among the storekeepers, who here, as elsewhere in the state, are by far the most prosperous class of the community, in proportion to the skill and capital employed.

The better class of farmers do not approve of this credit system. It furnishes facilities to small farmers, encouraging them to undertake operations they cannot make remunerative to themselves; it reduces the number of laborers, and precludes high culture. The rental of land is thus increased, and land which could not be sold for \$10 may be rented for \$5. . .

The records of the courts show that the number of liens on the growing crops is greatly on the increase, the rate of increase being 23 per cent per annum for the last two years.

. . . . They are mostly taken from the smaller farmers, usually renters, for advances made by the landlord, or more frequently by the store-keeper.

**Rise of the Town
Merchant Class**

This system of farm financing was the basis on which a new class rose to leadership in South Carolina—the town merchants, who often made small fortunes out of their profits, and who often invested their gains in agricultural lands, or came by foreclosure into possession of lands which they rented to tenants or share-croppers. Often one-time owners became embittered tenants. The farmer was too often out of money, and forced to live on credit most of the year, while towns-people drew salaries and wages, and usually had money in their pockets, even though they might have none in the banks and quite probably owned no land or real estate. The farmer's family, limited to use of home-made products, resented the apparent luxury of the non-property-owning town family. The town family was prone to view with condescension a class deprived of comforts and pleasures which had become to it essentials. This feeling did not apply to the prosperous farmer—who in Spartanburg County was also usually a stockholder in cotton mills and railroads, and a power in county politics.

**Class
Feeling**

Spartanburg has had from its very beginning a truly democratic spirit, and the history of its influential families is a history of men and women who themselves labored with their hands as readily as they directed the labor of others—whether in stores, mills, and offices, or in homes and on farms. However, out of the conditions described, class feeling did rise among the farmers, and by 1885 their growing discontent with their lot became a matter of general concern, as is indicated by a short editorial in the *Carolina Spartan* entitled, "Does Farming Pay?" Of course it pays, was Petty's thesis: "If farm operations should stop for one year, banks, factories, stores and professions would all go under. The question is not whether it pays or not, but how to get larger returns for labor. . . . Farming does pay even here on the old red hills of Spartanburg. It keeps alive more than 40,000 people, and builds fine houses, and pays interest on railroad debts, and keeps up the state government, and is the grand motive power which keeps all the other wheels in motion."

**Farming Outlook
in 1885**

The *Charleston News and Courier*, during 1885, published a series of "full reports as to the outlook of the farmers in 1885," excerpts from which the *Spartan*

published, with editorial comment, January 28, 1885. One article entitled "Farmers to the Front," ran, in part, as follows:

In Spartanburg there are special marks of growth and improvement. The white farmers live better than formerly, dress better, and have more comfortable houses. This is a good sign. . . . The people are no longer satisfied with bare existence—bare eating and drinking . . . our farmers are learning to be more economical. Those that are accumulating a little, year by year, go in debt much more cautiously than they did a few years ago. They are also beginning to learn the value of a dollar, and many of them are now laying in their supplies for the year, while bacon, flour, and sugar are cheap. The poor unfortunate tenants, that live from hand to mouth, and to whom good and bad crop years are about the same, are in their usual condition. They have nothing, but they pull through in some way. Our county has some of this class, and they will always be with us, though the years should be as plentiful as the seven fruitful years of Egyptian history. . . .

The hiring class is very limited. There are two reasons for this: In the first place, the negro thinks it looks a little like slavery to hire out to a man for a year. It makes him feel as though he belonged to his employer. He likes to have Saturday evening to himself, and then his church and societies make demands on him, and he does not feel as if he is free unless he can go and come when he pleases. The white boys generally work with their parents until they are able to set up for themselves; consequently there is little hiring amongst them. The other cause is that farmers, as a general thing, do not have ready money to pay hired hands at the end of each month, and it is impossible for them to work unless they are paid. A better class of employers, with ready money and provisions at cash prices and prompt settlement at the end of each month, would soon evolve a set of first-class hirelings. This would lead to a better system of farming, where all the operations would be under one head, and where the labor could be concentrated and rendered doubly effective.

Our people are using better implements than they did in former days. They are buying harrows, cultivators, seed planters, reapers, mowers, and improved ploughs. The change from the old to the new is slow, but it is taking place all over the county. Our people are building better houses and buying better furniture. There are signs of comfort, and even of refinement, in many of the humble homes of our people. Of course there are many houses with unadorned walls, scanty furniture and bare rooms, but the spirit of progress is abroad in our county, and the paint brush is making its way, and flowers find a place in the

front yard and papers are found on the centre table. The cultivation of small grain and orchard fruits is on the increase.

There is also a social uplifting among our people. Many of the ladies, wives, and daughters of our farmers, dress with taste and style, and they are striving to be somebody. General intelligence is also increasing, and many of the boys and girls in our country homes are as well informed as those who live in the cities and towns, and the marks of good breeding are as apparent in the highways and hedges as on the street corners. . . . Many of them are dignifying their occupation and making farming as honorable as the trades and professions. . . .

**The Grange and
the Experimental
Station**

In 1875 there were in South Carolina 342 Granges with more than 10,000 members. The Grange joined hands with the State Agricultural and Mechanical Society in 1877 in striving to carry out a program of State control of the railroads and the building up of an adequate department of agriculture in the State government.

At a joint meeting of the representatives of these two organizations, in Bennettsville, August 10, 1885, B. R. Tillman made a speech and offered resolutions that were to become history. He demanded the establishment of experimental farms, the reorganization of the State Board of Agriculture, the establishment of farmers' institutes, and the making over of South Carolina College, with the inclusion of more farmers on its board. He characterized the Board of Agriculture that had been created as merely "a sop to Cerberus, a bribe to the farmers in the legislature." He cited the Federal Statute of 1862 which provided an appropriation of the proceeds from the Western lands "in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes." An immediate outcome was the establishment by the Assembly of experimental stations, one of which was located at Spartanburg.

**Plans for an Inter-
State Farmers'
Encampment**

Meanwhile, at the National Grange meeting in Washington in 1885, J. N. Lipscomb of South Carolina had proposed to representatives from the adjoining States of Alabama, Georgia, North Carolina, and Tennessee, that the five States organize an Inter-State Farmers' Encampment modeled on a famous one held annually at Williams' Grove, Pennsylvania. The plan was seconded warmly by all these States. Spartanburg was the place selected for the encampment, and the first meeting was scheduled for the week of August 12, 1887.

While plans were going forward for the farmers' encampment and a tract of thirty acres was acquired for it, Spartanburg was selected in July as the site for the "Up-Country Experimental Station" demanded by B. R. Tillman. The people of Spartanburg gave \$2,000 and three hundred acres of land to secure it. Some of this land adjoined that set apart for the "Inter-State Farmers' Encampment," and the experimental station was placed under the direction of John W. Wofford, at the time Master of the State Grange.

B. R. Tillman was quoted by the *News and Courier*, August 6, 1887, as pronouncing the Inter-State Farmers' Encampment "a rendezvous of all men who shut their eyes to the present and worship the past." He further characterized it as a scheme by which "pleasure-seekers are enticed from their homes by a fanfaronade;" and its promoters—"Bourbons, doctors, lawyers, politicians"—he said lacked the intelligence to manage a farmers' fair. Tillman declined an invitation to attend this 1887 Encampment. One of its promoters, Colonel T. J. Moore, who had distinguished himself by his intelligent experimentation in the cultivation of rice and tobacco, in stock-breeding, and in the principles of diversified agriculture, was derisively dubbed by Tillman "the Bee-keeper."

The First Inter-State Farmers' Encampment

This first Inter-State Farmers' Encampment was, according to the *Carolina Spartan*, non-sectional and non-political; and, in spite of many handicaps, it was held a success by its promoters. Local politics in North Carolina and Georgia engrossed the farmers of those States, so that fewer of them participated than was expected. Heavy rains hindered preparations, spoiled prospective exhibits, and kept away many who had planned to attend. There had not been time to get the experimental farm in operation. However, at the appointed hour, 11 a. m. August 2, the band began to play, the horn was sounded, and exercises began as scheduled. The crowd was small. The second day was bright, and it was estimated that 6,000 people were on the grounds before noon. Charleston and the Low Country were well represented. Three hundred wagons were said to be on the grounds from Rutherford County, North Carolina. Spartans rejoiced at the sight of so many strange faces. There were orations, essays, baseball games, concerts, discussions. Wagons were "rattling in all day from North Carolina." The *Charleston News and Courier*, *Augusta Chronicle*, *Columbia Register*, *Laurensville*

Herald, *Greenville Baptist Courier*, *Columbia Record*, all had representatives in attendance, and all of them wrote favorable reports, making friendly excuses for inadequate preparations and other deficiencies.

The Second Inter-State Farmers' Encampment

In 1888 things went much better. The week from August 6 through August 11 was devoted to the Encampment. The experimental farm was ready for exhibition. A day was set apart for the annual meeting of the Agricultural and Mechanical Society; two days were devoted to a Farmers' Institute; one day was given to the State Grange meeting; the members of the Farmers' Alliance were especially invited to participate; three new buildings had been added to the big pavilion—a "State Exhibit Building," a "Machinery Hall," and a "Reception Hall." There were pens for poultry and cattle. Entertainment features included two lectures by Sam Jones, two cantatas by the Spartanburg Musical Association, a grand ball, a balloon ascension, baseball games every afternoon, and brass bands. The railroad operated trains between the city and the encampment every half-hour, and sold tickets at special rates. The hotels and livery stables also offered special rates. This encampment had an estimated attendance of 20,000.

The Last Encampment

Charles Petty pointed out, April 18, 1888, that one of the consequences of the Clemson bequest would be the end of the Agricultural Encampment and the Experimental Farm in Spartanburg County. He was right; the encampment of 1889 was the last held. Thirty years later the *Spartanburg Herald* of May 11, 1919, printed entertaining reminiscences of it by J. H. Claffy, of Orangeburg, president of the State Farmers' Union. He referred to it as having been held "before Ben Tillman's reform movement had taken definite shape," and described the encampment as "the occasion of a great rally of the farmers of the state." "Ben Tillman, farmer Ben, made a speech," Claffy recalled, "one of his first attempts to dynamite the air with his high explosive thoughts." Thirty or more military companies—each with its own distinctive uniforms—held a military encampment on the same grounds; and their parades, in spite of clumsy ignorance of manoeuvres displayed, were highly spectacular. One full evening was given to a display of fireworks. The attendance was estimated at

25,000 people, and numerous covered wagons were on the grounds, filled with apples, tobacco, and "corn likker."

**Fairfield Park and
a County Fair
Association**

In April 1890 the Encampment ground was sold to the city for \$2,250—the sum required to clear up the obligations of the company which had sponsored it. The undertaking was pronounced "a good investment all round." An article in the *Spartan* said, April 9, 1890:

From that first encampment our city began to move forward. It advertised our advantages. We may not have annual encampments, but the city will hold the ground as a public park. Fairs, agricultural meetings, political meetings, religious services may all be held here. It will be a grand rallying place for the people of our County on extra occasions. The Encampment project was by no means a failure.

This prediction was amply verified in subsequent history, for Fairfield Park, as the tract was named, was later the scene of many political rallies and military encampments, and in 1907 was leased to the County Fair Association. It has been the site of annual fairs ever since, except during the World War.

CHAPTER NINETEEN

The Tillman Era

The Farmers' Alliance The decline of the Grange before a new organization of farmers had much to do with the abandonment of the Encampment. This new body was the Farmers' Alliance, a national secret organization, membership in which was strictly limited to rural dwellers—farmers, country preachers, country doctors, and rural teachers. Lawyers, bankers, and merchants were regarded by the Alliance with distrust, and two important points in its program were aimed at them: cooperative buying and the settlement of disputes by arbitration within the organization.

The men who organized the Farmers' Alliance in Spartanburg County laid stress on its freedom from political connections or labor union affiliations. They claimed that it was an improvement on the Grange in that it attempted no coercion of its members. "Its object is to improve the conditions of the farmers . . . by our system of union and cooperation," wrote J. W. Reid, first secretary of the Spartanburg County Alliance. This body was organized in the courthouse, May 15, 1888, with nineteen sub-alliances, all organized within the preceding six weeks. The sub-alliances were located at Glenn Springs, Reidville, Becca, Wellford, Arlington, Holly Springs, Inman, Martinsville, Limestone, Cannon's Camp Ground, Cowpens, Rich Hill, Macedonia, Cherokee Springs, Pacolet, Walnut Grove, Cavins, Philadelphia, Zion Hill. The county Alliance was organized with 424 members, and the first officers were: Dr. S. T. D. Lancaster, president; J. S. Hammond, vice president; J. W. Reid, secretary; James Wood, treasurer; R. V. Gowan, chaplain; W. McS. Zimmerman, lecturer; A. C. Black, doorkeeper; Moses Foster, assistant doorkeeper; E. S. Smith, sergeant at arms. At the State organization, in Florence, July 11, 1888, Chesterfield led the State with thirty sub-alliances; and Spartanburg, with twenty-four sub-alliances, tied with Marion for second place. J. W. Reid was elected to the office of State Secretary, and Dr. S. T. D. Lancaster was placed on the State executive committee.

These alliances differed from the Grange in their change in emphasis. Interest shifted noticeably from reports on experiments with rice, tobacco, and corn, or on methods of fertilizing, to discussions on how to force down prices on implements, seeds, and fertilizers.

The Farmers' Alliance established itself in South Carolina without the aid of B. R. Tillman, who was organizing during the same period his "Farmers' Movement"; but by 1890 the sub-alliances were adopting resolutions endorsing Tillman for governor, and the anti-Tillmanite farmers were withdrawing their membership from the Alliance.

Editorial Policy of Charles Petty There was little spirit of class antagonism in Spartanburg County in 1888, and Charles Petty, whose editorial prestige was marked at this period, strove to check its early manifestations. For example, on May 2, he wrote in the *Spartan*: "It would show a better spirit on the part of certain people and newspapers in this State to rejoice over the prospects of a college for the farmers' boys rather than by ridicule or apathy to oppose it." When the Farmers' Alliance appeared in Spartanburg County, Petty was cautious in his comments, remarking merely that, to raise the average of crop production in Spartanburg County and elsewhere, "intelligent and persistent labor must be used. The average cannot be raised by Tillman Conventions, Agricultural Colleges, or universal resolutions passed in farmers' meetings." So lightly did Petty estimate Tillman's power that, August 1, 1888, he said: "Tillman has no following and he is not a leader. . . . Tillman ought to quit." On September 12, secure in the belief that Tillman's retirement was final, he wrote: "The little tussle that Tillman has had with the administration has done no harm, and all good Democrats will stand shoulder to shoulder for the nomination, and the welfare of the State."

A Split in County Politics Petty attempted to minimize the split in the county Democratic ranks when, September 3, 1888, Dr. R. M. Smith threw down the gauntlet to what he called the "ring" and declared he had been "counted out," and the senator's office to which he had a right had been given to John W. Wofford two years before. N. F. Walker, former Chairman of the County Democratic Committee, indignantly denied the implied charges. In October following, R. M. Smith shocked the Conservatives by winning an overwhelming victory at the polls.

Two years later, Smith was a dominant figure in county politics, and an ardent supporter of the Shell plan to nominate Tillman for governor by a farmers' caucus. A convention of farmers met in Columbia, March 27, 1890, on a call issued by G. W. Shell, President of the State Farmers' Association, to consider their grievances and make plans for the next election campaign. It was generally under-

stood that the purpose of the meeting was to nominate a Tillman ticket and so organize forces as to ensure its being accepted at the regular Democratic Convention. This plan the Conservatives regarded as high-handed.

Spartanburg was the only county which sent a contested delegation to the Shell Convention, and the circumstances which attended the election of these delegations show the political situation in Spartanburg County in the spring of 1890. Upon receipt of the call to this meeting—popularly called the Shell Manifesto—J. W. Stribling, Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Spartanburg County, complied with its request to call a mass meeting of farmers. At this meeting, called to order by Stribling, Dr. R. M. Smith stated the object of the meeting in a heated speech which dwelt on the injustices suffered by farmers under the existing “ring rule.” George Dean was made president and R. A. Lancaster secretary of the meeting. Recognition was refused opponents of the proposed Shell plan, and a delegation was nominated to attend the Columbia meeting and support the Shell program. J. W. Stribling protested what he regarded as “steam-roller” tactics and withdrew, calling a second meeting, which proceeded to elect an uninstructed delegation. In actuality it was understood to be opposed to the Shell plan. The Smith delegation included: E. C. Allen, N. Bennett, George Dean, John Dewberry, James W. Foster, J. B. O. Landrum, M. P. Patton, Elias S. Smith, Moses Wood, and W. C. S. Wood. Members of the Stribling delegation were: J. H. Anderson, Moses Foster, J. B. O. Landrum, J. M. Lanham, S. E. Mason, T. J. Moore, J. W. Stribling, J. J. Vernon, N. F. Walker, John W. Wofford. One name appeared on both tickets—that of J. B. O. Landrum. Several new names appeared on the final ticket. In an editorial prophecy which proved false, Petty wrote, March 5, 1890: “Mr. Shell may assume the right to call the Convention to order, and then, imitating the redoubtable Senator Smith, the little Reed of Spartanburg, rule out all delegations not in sympathy with the object of the meeting as expressed by his call . . . any ticket thus nominated would be foreordained to overwhelming defeat in the regular Democratic Convention.”

**Two Spartanburg
Delegations at
Farmers' Convention**

Both the delegations presented themselves to the credentials committee of the Shell Convention, which seated J. W. Stribling and J. W. Wofford of the “Conservative” delegation from Spartanburg and

eight from the other delegation as follows: James W. Foster, W. C. S. Wood, J. B. O. Landrum, M. P. Patton, H. L. Farley, R. M. Smith, L. E. Farley. The Convention proceeded to nominate a ticket for the fall election. The vote was close, and only sharp parliamentary practice enabled Shell to announce a majority in favor of making nominations. The Spartanburg delegation voted seven to three with the majority. An account of the proceedings appeared in the *Spartan*, April 9, 1890, with the editorial comment:

The Spartanburg County Convention is a fair sample of the management of the whole affair. Good and true men were arbitrarily ruled out of the convention. Three-fourths of the farmers of our county would not approve of the plans pursued by the chairman who presided that day. . . . A man now living in Laurens County was wedged into the Spartanburg delegation. By such means was Tillman's nomination carried. . . . Will the people, the farmers of the State, come up to his support? (If so) they will endorse questionable methods . . . will declare that the unfair and arbitrary ruling in the Spartanburg Convention was right. . . . The farmers are not ready for such trickery even in politics. They are fair and honest, and believe in "toting fair."

Anti-Tillman Sentiment Within a month a convention of anti-Tillman farmers held a meeting in Columbia and issued a "Manifesto" protesting the Shell Convention as "factional, a spoilsman's machine." Twenty-one counties were represented at this meeting. Commenting on its proceedings, Petty wrote (April 30, 1890):

Of course no one claims that the Shell Convention generally represented the farmers. It was never intended to represent anything or anybody except Tillman. . . . You can get two meetings in every township, one of which will be for Tillman and the other against him. . . . The committee of twenty-one did nothing to crystallize the opposition to Tillman. Their platitudes will not draw the farmers. Tillman is a living, breathing, kicking reality that the farmers can see and touch and hear. They may not like him, for he is not the most admirable sort of man, but if nothing but platitudes and uncertainties are presented to them, they will rally round Tillman in the end and give him their support. . . .

Always Petty asserted his own allegiance to the Democratic party. Of Tillman's campaign he remarked: "He is not our choice for governor. There are a hundred farmers in the State we would nomi-

nate for that office before him, but we wish to put it on record that his manner of making a campaign is fair to all and in no way subversive of Democratic principle."

Tillman in Spartanburg Tillman used to great advantage the county-to-county campaign speakings, a gesture that emphasized "the sovereignty of the people." In the course of such a campaign, June 11, 1890, the candidates spoke in Spartanburg at the Encampment Grounds before a thousand or so people. The local authorities were painstakingly courteous. At the proper hour, decorated carriages and a decorated four-horse wagon carrying the Glendale Band were at the Merchants' Hotel to escort the candidates to the meeting place. In the first carriage rode Mayor Henneman, B. R. Tillman, County Chairman Ralph C. Carson, and E. B. Gary. Among the candidates was a Spartanburg citizen, Hugh L. Farley, who had at the March Convention seconded the nomination of Tillman for governor, and had himself accepted a place on the ticket as candidate for the office of adjutant general. The crowd was pro-Tillman, greeting its idol with noisy demonstration. The "ladies of Glendale" presented him with a large horseshoe of flowers at the conclusion of his two-hour speech.

Spartanburg was represented in the September Democratic Convention by a pro-Tillman delegation composed of Dr. S. T. D. Lancaster, W. A. Parks, J. L. Ballenger, R. M. Jolly, J. W. Hawkins, T. O. Brown, J. W. Foster, E. T. Lawson, R. M. Smith; alternates, L. P. Walker, B. F. Hammet, W. J. Shelton. At this convention Tillman was nominated by a vote of 269 to 40.

Under the leadership of A. C. Haskell, who issued the so-called Haskell Manifesto, September 30, the Antis bolted and held a convention October 9, 1890. This movement professed to follow the example of Wade Hampton's campaign of 1876; the red shirt was waved, and the old name revived—The Straightout Democracy. Spartanburg's representatives at the Haskell Convention were Edward Bacon and Samuel McGowan, Jr. The Haskell partisans, although a small minority, were in many ways very influential throughout the State.

Anti-Tillman Efforts in the County Tillman's high-handed methods, the emotional resentment occasioned by the retirement of Wade Hampton from the Senate, and other replacements in high offices led Tillman's foes to hope for his defeat in 1892. In the spring Spar-

tanburg Democrats elected an anti-Tillman delegation to attend the State Democratic Convention. The chairman of the County Convention that took this definitely anti-Tillman action was T. J. Moore, and the secretary was A. B. Woodruff. Other conservative leaders were Moses Foster, C. E. Smith, B. F. Hill, Thomas Dixon, John P. Fielder, and John W. Wofford. The delegation selected was refused seats at the convention.

On Saturday, August 11, 1892, the county-to-county campaign meeting of the "Democracy" was held in Spartanburg at Fairfield Park. On Friday night a preliminary rally of between five and six hundred Conservatives was held at the opera house. Their candidates were J. C. Sheppard, for Governor; James L. Orr, for Lieutenant Governor; Lawrence Youmans, for Secretary of State. Speeches of denunciation against Tillmanism were made by L. P. Murphy, James L. Orr, and Lawrence Youmans. But Saturday was the big day, and by sunrise wagons and buggies were rolling in from all directions. Special trains brought many visitors. By 10 o'clock nearly 4,000 people were surging about the pavilion—which had 1,100 seats.

The candidates all spoke, but the crowd heeded only Tillman, who spoke characteristically, saying in part:

Two years ago Earle and Bratton spoke here and I thought I was in a camp-meeting. . . . You Haskellites . . . are beaten and you know it, both in and out of Spartanburg. . . . You have two newspapers in this county, and you have never seen anything good about me in any of them. . . . In May, when the farmers were busy planting cotton, the Antis captured the county by their hocus pocus tricks, but they can't do it at the primary. You little gang of Haskellites can howl and howl, but it won't do you any good. Why is it that people of the towns hurrah for Sheppard and fight me? It is because there is a principle back of me, and the people now rule, and because the Alliance has formed stores which take away the trade and ill-gotten gains of town shop-keepers. . . .

Tillman, bitterly opposed to Cleveland, who was a popular favorite in Spartanburg, sneeringly called this county "that Republican County of Spartanburg."

**Newspaper
Opposition
to Tillman**

The *Spartan* characterized "Tillmanism in 1892" as a very different thing from what it had been in 1888, charging that it now definitely stood for office-grab-

bing, a three-dollar poll tax, a constitutional convention, war on all professions and middle-men, and an attempt to array class against class—the rich against the poor, the tenant against the landowner, the hireling against the employer, the country against the town. In an editorial, August 31, 1892, Petty said:

Never in the history of a Democratic campaign has this county been so excited as it is today. Never have men yielded so to partisan politics. . . . The old county has come to a nice pass. If the shades of the good and true men who served her in the past could return they would hang their heads in shame when they viewed the bitterness, malignity, and class hatred engendered by the campaign of the last four years. . . . What is to be the end of all this hate and dishonest partisanship?

The elections brought Tillman an overwhelming victory. He won in thirty-five counties. The vote in Spartanburg County for Tillman delegates was 3,695, and for Sheppard 2,638. Analysis of the vote by precincts showed definitely a line of cleavage between town and country.

A Tillman Organ: About 1892 the Tillman forces of the State, to offset the handicap of having only one daily paper on their side, acquired the *Columbia Register* and employed as its editor T. Larry Gantt, then editor of the *Banner*, published in Athens, Georgia. Gantt had established a reputation as an advocate of the policies of the Farmers' Alliance, and he was to be Tillman's right-hand man in holding the farmers in line and in the launching of a State Dispensary system for selling liquor. Francis B. Simkins wrote: "Endowed with all the prejudices and doctrines of the agrarian agitators of his day, possessed of a spirited and direct style, violently partisan but never bitter, Gantt was the very man to arouse the farmers against the townsmen."

A severe illness forced Gantt to resign the editorship of the *Register*; and he was later induced to undertake the publication in Spartanburg of a pro-Tillman organ, the *Piedmont Headlight*, a weekly paper organized by Stanyarne Wilson, J. D. Leonard, Lamar Williams, and others. Gantt took over the paper on a lease, stipulating that he was to have entire control of its policies; and he gradually acquired ownership of the *Headlight*—the *Lighthouse*, his opponents called it.

Gantt's Idyllic Pictures of Rural Conditions Gantt lived outside town, on a place he named "Hungry Hill." One weekly feature of his paper was the *Hungry Hill Letter*. A policy of his was to visit over the county and write, in an idyllic strain, detailed first-hand accounts of what he saw and learned, with the definite purpose of deepening local pride. While he fought editorially for Tillman and his policies, and lost no opportunity to send shafts of ridicule through vulnerable spots in the Conservatives' armor, he was far more valuable as a constructive agricultural leader than as a political wheelhorse.

Revulsion Against Tillmanism In June 1901, Gantt pronounced himself sick of the twelve years of wrangling that had embittered the people of the State, with no results but easy jobs for a few politicians. With taxes higher, he criticised the facts that the farmer and the working man had not a cent more in pocket, and that the women had to toil as laboriously as before all the agitation. "All of those roseate promises," he lamented, "have proven like Dead Sea apples, but ashes in the mouths of the people." He also noted that the same men had been in office since 1890, in spite of their clamor for rotation in office.

The county of Spartanburg was the heaviest voting county in the State, and was coveted territory for both sides during the prolonged period of Tillman's domination. Gantt's paper continued its support of the dispensary system, even after the editor came to a realization that the men who had got into office on the Tillman wave as champions of the rights of the farmers were still in office and the farmers were still in trouble. In 1906, however, there was a revulsion sufficient to sweep out the Dispensary. Spartanburg had never been strongly pro-Dispensary, and in the primary elections, September 13, 1906, gave the local option candidate, Martin Ansel, 4,095 votes, and Manning, his opponent, 1,587. Three subjects had been emphasized in the campaign speeches: Dispensary, the Good Roads Movement, and Education. With the Dispensary a dead issue, the way was clear for closer cooperation in securing better roads and schools.

D. D. Wallace's Analysis of the 1900 Agricultural Census In *Popular Science Monthly*, January 1904, appeared a scholarly study of the census figures of 1900 with regard to Southern agriculture, by D. D. Wallace, a citizen of Spartanburg. While this article dealt with the entire Southern area, much of its illustrative

material was, naturally, found at home. At the outset the writer commented: "The condition of the Southern farmer has immensely improved in the last ten years. Today he stands, for the first time since the War of Secession, in a position promising permanent betterment of his farming and of his social position." Wallace pithily described the lien law as having come, in its beginnings, to the farmer's assistance, but as having remained to his destruction, sometimes enabling a merchant to exact as much as 200 per cent profit on goods sold a farmer.

Three Cardinal Needs of Farmers Wallace's detailed analysis of the agricultural situation as reflected in the census of 1900 led him to the conclusion: "The three cardinal needs of the Southern farmer today are education, diversification, and credit." He was emphatic in his belief that nature study, science, and practical agriculture should dominate the curricula of all rural schools and agricultural colleges.

Tillman in 1885 and Wallace a score of years later agreed that to improve agricultural conditions the education of the farming class must be improved; and education of the proper sort was provided—with increasing efficiency year by year—through Winthrop College, Clemson College, the extension courses and activities promoted through them, and a constantly improving public school system. Agricultural courses were placed in the schools in 1914, and a compulsory education law was passed in 1921. Tillmanites and Antis equally wanted better schools and better roads, and united effort was necessary to get them. As these benefits were more widely secured, class feeling correspondingly decreased.

Exposition Prize-Winner The Spartanburg County exhibit won the first prize of \$1,000 at the South Carolina and West Indian Exposition, held in Charleston in 1901-1902. This exhibit was prepared by a commission consisting of T. J. Moore, J. L. Stoppelbein, N. F. Walker, J. F. Floyd, and F. G. Harris; with Paul V. Moore agent in charge. The following description of the exhibit, prepared by T. J. Moore, appeared in the *Spartanburg Almanac*, 1903:

The space occupied was that allotted to eight counties in the State building, 3,000 feet square in floor space and about the same on the wall in the rear. The exhibit was arranged on the floor with decorative description on the wall behind the eight principal divisions, viz: No. 1, Education and Religion; No. 2, Mineral Waters;

No. 3, General Manufactures; No. 4, Agriculture; No. 5, Forestry; No. 6, Minerals; No. 7, Cotton Manufactures; No. 8, Household and Art, with artistic reception room in the center. The whole, wall surface and overhead especially, was beautifully and artistically decorated with lint cotton and hulls, yellow, white and red corn, sheafs of oats, wheat, rice, etc., the lettering on the wall being done with lint cotton on a blue background. On this wall were many beautiful legends which attracted general attention. Many large and beautiful pictures and photographs illustrative of the exhibit adorned the departments.

In Division No. 1, devoted to Education and Religion, were shown elaborate exhibits by Wofford, Converse and Reidville colleges and the city graded and county public schools. On the walls was the legend, "We will educate you morally and intellectually—225 schools, 15,000 pupils, 150 churches, 25,000 members."

In other departments similarly adorned were shown large quantities of granite, iron ores, building stone, gold, etc.; the products of soap, broom, cotton seed oil, apiary, reed and loom harness, fertilizers, etc.; 105 varieties of wood, and every conceivable work of woman's hands. A large flag bearing the inscription, "Winners of first prize, \$1,000," won in competition with the other counties of the State, adorned the whole.

The Pacolet Flood Spartanburg farmers suffered from the disastrous flood of June 6, 1903, as did the cotton manufacturers; yet the tax books in the fall—after the assessment of the cotton mills had been reduced \$600,000—showed an increased valuation over the preceding year of more than a million dollars. At the June term of court in 1904, the grand jury presentment said: "The agricultural interests of the county are in an excellent condition, and our county has almost recovered from the disaster of last June and now we once more take the lead in manufacture of cotton goods."

The flood of 1903 is usually called the Pacolet flood because of the heavy losses it caused in lives and property along that stream, but it caused heavy damage also in the Tyger and Enoree basins. Five days of almost constant gentle rains preceded a heavy rainfall of June 6. At midnight the machinist at Clifton Mill No. 3 noted, but not with any sense of alarm, that the Pacolet was eight feet higher than its normal level. At half-past three he became alarmed at the rapidity of the rise. By six o'clock the entire mill had been swept downstream. Shops, boilerhouses, wheel room, operatives' cottages—all went. The stream dashed this wreckage against Clifton No. 1, and

soon it too was wrecked. Many operatives refused to heed the warning to leave their homes, and as the water spread over the valley in which many of them lived, harrowing scenes were enacted. More than fifty persons were drowned, most of them women and children. Numbers of people escaped by floating down on the debris or taking refuge in trees, as they were carried close to them by the flood. Bales of cloth, masses of machinery, trees, timbers, animals, people—all were swept along, and the horror-stricken bystanders were helpless.

The loss of property—but not of life—was nearly as heavy at the Pacolet Mills Nos. 1, 2, and 3. No other mills suffered to such an extent as Clifton and Pacolet. Bridges on railways and highways were washed away, traffic was interrupted, and many industries had to be suspended. Wires and communications were out. Congressman J. T. Johnson set out on foot to establish communications with the country and ask for relief. The monetary loss alone to mill owners, farmers, and public carriers was estimated at three and a half million dollars.

“Facts About Spartanburg” In September 1906, the *Spartanburg Journal* issued an “Industrial Edition,” in which were tabulated “facts” culled from recent census reports, such as: “The assessed valuation of Spartanburg County farm lands was the largest of the counties of the State; its eleven cotton seed mills gave it first place in this industry in the entire United States, and the county as a whole was second in wealth only to Charleston. With 165 school buildings, 301 teachers, and 16,232 pupils in the public schools of the county, Spartanburg County led the State on all three counts.”

In 1910 the county had 2,657 farm owners, and their lands were valued at more than \$21,000,000. However, in that year there were 5,076 tenant farmers. Of the more than 7,000 farms in the county, there were eleven of three acres or less, 232 of from three to nine acres, 1,186 of from ten to nineteen acres. More than half—4,033 to be exact—contained from twenty to forty-nine acres. The number of farms containing from fifty through ninety-nine acres was 1,966. Fifty-six farms contained from 260 to 499 acres. Eleven had from 500 to 999 acres. There were three farms of a thousand or more acres in the county.

Restored Harmony Thirty years after the accession of B. R. Tillman to his position of agrarian leadership, these improved conditions and an increasing realization of the mutual interdependence of farm-

ing, manufacturing, commercial, and cultural agencies had smoothed away most of the antagonisms fanned into flame in the nineties. Men in Spartanburg were still of different opinions: one school of thought held that the movement initiated in 1869 for improved agricultural education would have gone steadily forward and achieved without friction essentially the same results as had come; the other claimed that to the Tillman leadership the State owed Clemson, Winthrop, an improved public school system, home demonstration and county agents, Four-H Clubs, and all their concomitant benefits. There was no difference of opinion as to whether farm life was improved, and with it the prosperity of the county. The sore problem of the shifting tenant farmer and the shiftless laborer remained to vex the thrifty rural and urban citizen equally, and to challenge society for many years to follow.

CHAPTER TWENTY

“Spartanburg, City of Success”

A City Charter Today it may provoke a smile that in 1880, with a population of 3,253, the little town of Spartanburg applied for a charter as a city. Possibly its citizens were intoxicated by their own phenomenal growth, for in the decade from 1870 to 1880 the population a little more than trebled itself, something which had not before happened and which has never happened again.

Spartanburg in the Seventies During this decade of growth, rapid changes took place. For a time after the war the trains were stopped, and even in the seventies there were only three trains a week each way between Spartanburg and Columbia. All of this time, after 1863, Spartanburg had telegraphic communication with the rest of the world. Although there were, by 1870, ordinances prohibiting such goings-on, letters in the paper from irate or sarcastic citizens indicate that hogs, cows, and goats roamed the streets freely, and that garbage remained on the sidewalks until these scavengers disposed of it. In January 1870, the rows of chinaberry trees which bordered the square and some of the streets leading from it were cut down, to make the coming “railroad city” more like a city. Hitching posts were placed along the streets. The public well in the middle of the square was filled, and the well house, with its curfew bell, removed. The first street lights were installed—kerosene lamps along the square and part of Main Street—in February 1872. Ten years later they were replaced by gas lamps. The town had its first banks in 1871, the National Bank in June, and the Citizens’ the following October. In 1872 the *Express* ceased publication, and in 1875 the *Spartanburg Herald* was established, edited by T. Stobo Farrow. “Homespun ice” was brought from Columbia by trains and described as a wonder in the *Spartan* of September 8, 1870. In 1882 Captain W. B. Hallett began to manufacture ice in Spartanburg and to deliver it from door to door, a great marvel.

Manufacturing and Business Progress “Before the war not a wheel was turned by steam within the town limits. By 1874 there were six establishments run entirely by steam—one planing, sash and blind factory; two carriage and wagon factories; one steam saw-mill; one cotton ginning and packing establishment . . .” recorded the *Carolina Spartan*, July 23, 1874.

In 1880 Spartanburg had about seventy-five business houses of various types, including four drug stores, one bank, one bookstore, two hotels, and two weekly newspapers. Yet it was still essentially a country town; its public square was a picturesque spot, especially on salesdays and Saturdays; sometimes a hundred wagons loaded with cotton or other farm produce were in it. The statue of Daniel Morgan was soon to give the square a new name and a new pride.

A Board of Trade Bulletin A Board of Trade was organized September 15, 1885, and Charles H. Carlisle was accorded credit for its inception. The first officers were: George Cofield, president; Dr. C. E. Fleming, vice president; Charles H. Carlisle, secretary. Ninety-one active members were enrolled and monthly meetings were held in the Kennedy Library Building. This body promoted all sorts of civic enterprises, developed a cooperative spirit, invited distinguished guests to the town, and procured desirable publicity.

The Board of Trade issued, in 1888, a pamphlet entitled “City and County of Spartanburg. Their wonderful attractions and marvelous advantages as a place of Settlement, and for the profitable Investment of Capital. Please read carefully and hand to a friend.” The pamphlet, illustrated with quaint cuts, was printed in Spartanburg by Cofield, Petty & Company, and its sponsors were: Joseph Walker, Mayor; George Cofield, President of the Board of Trade; and Charles P. Barry, Chairman of the County Commissioners. It set forth in detail the advantages of Spartanburg, boasting of its twenty passenger trains and thirty-five freight trains daily. A small map pictured Spartanburg as a hub with spokes radiating in various directions. Between Spartanburg and Union were stations called Glendale (later Cedar Springs, and later still Delmar), Rich Hill (later Rich, today Whitestone), and Pacolet. On the road to Charlotte were Clifton, Mount Zion, Cowpens, Thicketty, and Gaffney City (after 1904 Gaffney). In the direction of Atlanta were stations at Airline Junction, Fairforest, Wellford, Vernonsville (later Duncan), and Greer. Stations on the Asheville road were Airline Junction (later Hayne), Campton, Inman, Campobello, Landrum. On the road to Augusta were Becca (later Roebuck), Moore, Switzer, Kilgore, Woodruff, Hillsville, and Enoree.

The United States census report of 1880 showed that Spartanburg County had 23 of the 36 towns in the Piedmont region of South Carolina. The combined population of these 23 towns was 30,999.

The location and size of Spartanburg made it the hub about which the life and activities of the other towns revolved. Its population of 3,253 had increased to 5,544 by 1890; and in 1900 was 11,395.

Within the first year after Spartanburg became a city, more than fifty new residences were built, some of them "stylish and handsome." A company of nine merchants erected a beautiful hotel and named it the Merchants' Hotel. Each of the nine merchants had a store on the ground floor. There were ninety rooms on the two upper floors. The hotel was equipped with gas, and Spartans proclaimed it the handsomest in the Up Country. The newly-created city erected a town hall, calling it "The Opera House." On the ground floor were the guardhouse and offices for the city government, and the second floor was leased for entertainments.

The Cowpens Centennial Preparations for an event of national interest occupied Spartanburg in 1880. The Washington Light Infantry of Charleston, in January 1880, made the proposal to Spartans that it be permitted to join with them in a centennial celebration of the Battle of Cowpens. Of this battle the reliable British historian, Stedman, wrote: "The defeat of his Majesty's troops at the Cowpens formed a very principal link in the chain of circumstances which led to the independence of America." Now, a hundred years later, the Hon. W. A. Courtenay, Mayor of Charleston, had the inspiration to propose the centennial of this battle as a "very principal link" for use in reuniting the alienated sections by drawing the Federal Government and the Original Thirteen States into a joint celebration of Cowpens.

The Spartanburg response to the Charleston overtures was enthusiastic. Spartanburg agreed to cooperate in every possible way with the Washington Light Infantry in executing their plans. The committee appointed to carry out this resolution consisted of W. K. Blake, Dr. H. E. Heinitsh, Charles Petty, General J. C. Anderson, Colonel T. Stobo Farrow, Dr. J. B. O. Landrum, Captain S. S. Ross. A delegation of this committee visited Charleston as guests of the Washington Light Infantry. By July the Spartan Rifles had been reorganized in anticipation of the expected celebration, assurances of participation by contributions and delegations had been received from the Federal Government, Tennessee, and each of the Original Thirteen States. John H. Evins of Spartanburg represented

the Fourth District in Congress and he exerted himself to enlist the interest of the National Government in the undertaking.

The Battle of Cowpens was fought January 17, 1781, but, because weather conditions at that time of year would be unfavorable, the celebration was set forward into the spring. W. K. Blake, pointing out the inaccessibility of the battle ground, proposed that Spartanburg request the honor of erecting the proposed monument “in the center of her public ground” and assume the responsibility of providing a suitable base. This suggestion was adopted, and the city council appropriated \$500 for the purpose. Committees were appointed to care for all necessary arrangements. The cornerstone was laid with elaborate Masonic ceremonies, October 7, 1880, many of the participants having just come from the Kings Mountain Centennial Celebration held that day. To insure their presence, the ceremonies were conducted in the evening.

Courtenay devoted himself unstintedly to the centennial preparations—from January 1880, when he accepted the chairmanship of the committee on arrangements, until May 11, 1881, the day on which the Cowpens monument was unveiled. On that day Spartanburg entertained a crowd that the lowest estimates placed at 18,000, while one reporter said it numbered 25,000. The President of the United States, James A. Garfield, after accepting an invitation to be present, had been forced by the illness of his wife to cancel the engagement. The chief orator of the day was South Carolina’s former Governor, Senator Wade Hampton, who personally conveyed the President’s regrets at his absence. T. W. Higginson of Massachusetts, who had commanded a Negro regiment in the Union Army, made an eloquent address. Descendants of the commanding officers at Cowpens had conspicuous parts in the ceremonies. The invited guests included delegations from Congress, descendants of the commanders at the Battle of Cowpens, military organizations, and thousands of private citizens. The square, later named Morgan Square, was gorgeously decorated with bunting and flags and evergreen garlands and lined on all sides with tiers of seats. Magnificent floral tributes were sent from many places.

Significance of the Morgan Monument The Morgan monument commemorates not alone the Revolutionary valor of early Spartans at Cowpens; it was the fruit of the first cooperative effort of all the Thirteen Original States and the Federal Government after

a bloody civil war; and its erection was an expression of the fraternal spirit that united Up Country and Charleston. The base was the gift of Spartanburg, town and county, as was the labor of erection. The shaft of granite and the bronze tablets were the gifts of the fourteen participating States. The superb heroic bronze statue of Daniel Morgan, commanding officer at Cowpens, was the work of the eminent sculptor, J. Q. A. Ward, and was the tribute, by unanimous vote of Congress, of the United States Government, which appropriated for it \$23,000.

City Utilities: The adequate safeguarding of the growing town
Waterworks against fires and the demand for a purer and more convenient water supply required the development of a waterworks system. Water for use in case of fire was provided during the seventies by building large cisterns at two or three places in the town and piping into them the rain water from the roofs of the stores, or fitting them with pumps. In 1888 Spartanburg granted a franchise to the Home Water Supply Company, and made a contract for fifty hydrants and four public drinking fountains for man and beast. A standpipe 100 feet high and with a capacity of 216,000 gallons was erected on North Church Street. In 1907 the city purchased the franchise, and since that time has owned and operated its waterworks.

The first legislative act authorizing a system of sewerage in Spartanburg was passed December 24, 1890. In 1908 the city created a Water Works Commission to administer its water and sewerage system, and this plan has operated ever since. The twentieth century found Spartanburg owning a waterworks plant, situated twelve miles from the city, on South Pacolet River, which supplied the city itself and several industrial plants in the county with an unlimited supply of filtered water; a metropolitan sewerage system to safeguard the health of the city and its suburbs; and two standpipes with a capacity of more than two million gallons of water to insure an abundance of water under high pressure in case of fire. Besides these there is a reservoir holding three million gallons between the city and the plant.

Fire Protection In the seventies a municipal ordinance required every family to keep at hand a ladder in case of fires. In 1867 suggestions were offered for a steam fire engine, but in vain. The fire department grew slowly, beginning with a volunteer hook



MORGAN SQUARE, 1884



THE MORGAN MONUMENT
In the Background, the Opera House
and the Merchants' Hotel

THE COURTHOUSE, BUILT IN 1892
Replacing the One Shown at the Right in the Picture
of Morgan Square





THE MORGAN RIFLES IN 1887



FIREMEN AND POLICEMEN OF THE EIGHTIES





THE COUNTY JAIL, BUILT IN 1823
Sold to the City in the Nineties, and Replaced by the City Hall, Below



and ladder company in 1873, adding two Negro companies in 1875, and, in 1882, getting the long desired engine. It was named *The Spartan*.

May 24, 1882, Moses Greenewald was elected captain, and B. B. Bishop was elected secretary and treasurer of the Spartan Fire Engine Company, a group of public-spirited young men who paid dues of twenty-five cents a month for the privilege of risking their lives to save the lives and property of their fellow-citizens. B. B. Bishop furnished the following roster of the original company, of which he was the last surviving member: E. M. Anderson, G. G. Avant, R. Bain, Jr., S. J. Bivings, J. A. Blowers, R. E. Brewton, B. B. Bishop, A. S. Cheek, T. E. Evins, W. M. Floyd, Mose Greenewald, William A. Law, B. M. Lee, C. H. Lenser, J. H. Land, J. M. Nicholls, D. T. Pope, O. S. Roberts, R. A. Roberson, J. K. Stuckey, C. R. Smith, P. J. O. Smith, J. T. Thompson, J. E. Vernon.

Old-time members of the early fire companies recall, with chuckles, that membership in them was a social and civic honor, and their members paid dues and supplied themselves with black breeches and boots and red shirts worn for drills and parades. The city furnished regulation firemen's helmets. The chief was paid \$100 a year, in 1886, and his assistant \$50. After ten years there were three paid firemen, who lived in the reel house and received \$30 a month each. At that time the fire station was a two-room, dirt-floor frame building, and the chief duties of the paid men were to care for the horses and equipment. Not until after the World War were volunteer companies disbanded and the department organized on a salaried basis. On June 16, 1916, Spartanburg entertained the State Firemen's Convention consisting of 200 delegates. By that time Spartanburg had a motor truck; a hook and ladder apparatus, drawn by two horses; and two hose wagons, each with three horses. The first motor truck was bought in 1912, and the horses were given up entirely in 1923.

**Bright Lights,
Better Streets** On April 23, 1890, the *Spartan* gloated: “Electric lights blazed brilliantly forth April 17. Gas lamps look now like poor affairs.” A body of citizens serenaded the contractor, Alexander Leftwich, at the Merchants' Hotel, as an expression of their gratification. There were fifty arc lights on the streets, and within a few weeks fifty additional arc lights at an annual cost of \$80 each had been contracted for by the city council.

For many years the muddy streets and roads occasioned discussion and ridicule. During rainy seasons in winter, traffic was almost suspended. In the seventies there were times when men in high-top boots could scarcely make their way across Main Street. Wagons and carriages stuck in the gummy mud and sometimes remained unmoved for two weeks. Tradition persists in perpetuating the story that, during the late seventies, a mule drowned in the "Red Sea" which was Main Street between Church and Liberty Streets. In 1882 the city was very proud of its one mile of paving. The city budget for 1890 and 1891 indicates the great stress then placed on street work. In 1894 the city charter was amended, one important section providing for an enlargement of the powers of city council "to close in, pave, widen, repair, open streets and sidewalks." In 1901 the city issued what were designated as "Street Improvement Bonds," with a face value of \$50,000, and bearing interest at 4½ per cent. By 1908 Spartanburg claimed to have the "best paved streets in the South," and as having expended within the preceding ten years \$300,000 on street improvements. In 1909 Dr. T. H. Law pronounced Spartanburg "the most beautifully and thoroughly paved city in all this region." All of the chief thoroughfares were macadamized and the sidewalks paved with cement. Main, Church, and Magnolia Streets had been straightened and widened and graded before being given a hard-surface treatment. The *Herald* of June 12, 1912, said:

But a few years ago Morgan Square was the assembly ground for the wagon trains from North Carolina and other distant points, and nightly the neighborhood was illuminated by camp fires and lanterns. Today the Square is a paved court, having for its center a handsome fountain and park in which flowers spell the words, "Spartanburg, City of Success. . ."

In 1919 the city contracted for a paving program which resulted in the hard-surfacing of Howard and Union Streets and of Morgan Square.

**Traffic and
Transportation**

In 1884 Tanner's and Gentry's livery stables provided those who did not have their own horses and vehicles with public transportation to Glenn Springs or Garrett Springs, later called Rock Cliff, or to any desired destination. In 1890 Blowers' livery stable advertised, for Converse College students, a special bus service "from the city reservoir, along Church

and Main Streets,” guaranteeing safe transportation at the same prices street cars would charge.

In 1892 the Spartanburg Gas and Electric Light and Power Company, chartered by Alexander Leftwich, Andrew E. Moore, and H. E. Heinitsh, initiated a street railway system, and the *Spartan*, June 15, 1892, chronicled the appearance of the first street car, which ran from the railroad crossing on Main Street to Pine Street, presumably drawn by a mule, for a week later the same paper announced the arrival of a dummy engine and an open coach to supersede the “solemn-looking mule.” On August 3 the paper contained caustic comments on the dummy engine which, after distressing smoke and sputtering, had blown up Sunday afternoon on Magnolia Street. Two weeks later the dummy was reported still “laid up for repairs,” with no prospect for a new one.

Meanwhile, the Spartanburg Belt Electric Railway and Transportation Company had been chartered by D. E. Converse, John H. Montgomery, Joseph Walker, T. C. Duncan, M. W. Coleman, in December 1891, “with the purpose of building electric railways from some point on the North Carolina line toward Forest City and Rutherfordton to Glendale and Clifton, to Cedar Springs, Pacolet Mills, to Glenn Springs; and to connect at convenient points with the Lockhart Shoals Railway, the Charleston and Western Carolina Railway, and to consolidate with other railroad companies.”

After controversy, criticism, and compromises in connection with the electric railway, eventually the Spartanburg Railway, Gas and Electric Company built a road extending to Glendale, Clifton, and Saxon, and with tracks in Spartanburg passing through Main Street from the railway station to Pine Street, and along Church Street throughout its extent. In 1906 this company had fifteen miles of track and ten trolley cars; and amusement parks at Glendale and Rock Cliff provided objectives for picnics and pleasure rides.

Nothing affords a clearer view of the sudden spurt in the city’s growth and the range of its undertakings during this period than a comparison of its treasurer’s reports for 1890 and 1891. The actual expenditures for the fiscal year ending October 20, 1890, amounted to \$19,754.22. The next year the amount was \$35,815.03.

A Fourth Courthouse The State legislature passed an act, December 23, 1889, authorizing the Spartanburg County Commissioners to purchase a new site, condemn lands if necessary, and erect

a new courthouse, and to issue bonds, to be known as "Court House Bonds," up to \$50,000. The commissioners were authorized to sell "the present courthouse" and appropriate the proceeds to the new one, retaining use of the old until the new was completed. They were further permitted, at their discretion, to levy a tax instead of issuing bonds, if in their judgment such a course seemed better. This they did.

On February 3, 1891, the old courthouse was sold for \$15,150 to the T. C. Duncan syndicate, a group which had already purchased the old Palmetto House at the corner of East Main and North Church Streets, and which had replaced the hotel with a block of stores known as the Palmetto Building. The courthouse was in due time replaced by a building named the Duncan Building. To make way for this building, one of the loveliest specimens of architecture Spartanburg ever had was destroyed.

The new courthouse was built on Magnolia Street, on the former home places of Simpson Bobo and T. O. P. Vernon. May 22, 1891, the cornerstone was laid with proper ceremony, and in March 1892, the building was turned over to the county commissioners, who pronounced it "an ornament and honor to its people."

Formation of Cherokee County In the midst of prosperity the county received a severe blow when Cherokee County was created, with Gaffney City as its seat of government. Gaffney City was incorporated in 1875, on the site of Michael Gaffney's trading post and racing path, less than two miles from Limestone Springs. It was the largest town in Spartanburg County.

In 1868 William Jefferies, Esq., and Dr. John G. Black led an unsuccessful effort to organize a new county of which Gaffney's, as it was then known, should be the seat of government. In the seventies, eighties, and nineties, other efforts were made, until finally, in 1897, Cherokee County was created—with a large and richly historic section of Spartanburg and smaller segments of Union and York counties combined to make up its area of 373 square miles.

Public Buildings in Spartanburg In 1903 the city council ordered the destruction of the Opera House, the pride of the city for more than twenty years. This was done to make possible the widening of Main Street for paving. The building was not sold until 1906 and brought \$12,123, the city reserving the clock and bell, which were installed in the courthouse tower. The lot on which the Opera House

stood was sold to the Masonic Temple Corporation, chartered in 1907, but it was 1928 before the Masonic Temple now occupying the lot was erected. The new City Hall was built in 1914. To make way for it, the picturesque county jail, built in 1823 of soapstone and field rocks from quarries in the Tyger River area, was destroyed. A new jail was erected on a lot adjoining the new courthouse. Jail Street was renamed Wall Street.

Spartanburg had its first Federal building in 1906, at Walnut and North Church streets, built at a cost of \$75,000. The Harris Theater, on North Church Street, with a seating capacity of 1,500, was built in 1907 to fill the place of the opera house. A Young Men's Christian Association building was erected on Magnolia Street in 1907. The building on East Main Street was put up in 1914.

The Kennedy Library In October 1882, a deed of gift to the city of Spartanburg was executed by Mrs. Helen F. Kennedy, widow of Dr. Lionel C. Kennedy, for a thirty-foot lot facing what is now Kennedy Place, and was conditioned on the city's building on it within five years a suitable library room to be called the Kennedy Library. The donor named as trustees P. F. Stevens, James H. Carlisle, Daniel A. DuPre, T. Sumter Means, C. E. Fleming, and John Earle Bomar. The lot thus donated had been the site of Doctor Kennedy's office. Mrs. Kennedy also donated to the library her husband's valuable collection of books. A two-story library building was erected, and a large, handsomely furnished room in it soon became a popular meeting place for small organizations.

In 1903 the city council made an agreement with the agents of Andrew Carnegie, in compliance with which the council pledged to make the library an annual appropriation of \$1,500, and bought, for \$7,000, the Blake lot on Magnolia Street as a site for a new building for the Kennedy Library. Carnegie donated \$15,000 for the construction of this building, which was completed in 1906.

Hospitals The first steps toward a public hospital were taken in 1904, when the city council voted an appropriation of \$50 a month for six months to aid the Spartanburg Hospital. In 1905 the Spartanburg Hospital was incorporated with a capital stock of \$5,000, the incorporators being H. R. Black, J. L. Jefferies, and George W. Heinitsh. In 1907 the capital was increased to \$25,000 and a building was erected at 162 North Dean Street. That building, after the

erection in 1920 of a county hospital, became the Georgia Cleveland Home.

Other hospitals were being privately operated in the city. The Good Samaritan Hospital was opened in 1907 on Forest Street, in a building erected in 1854 for the Spartanburg Female College. In 1914 this building was taken over by the United States Public Health Service for use in the first pellagra investigations conducted under its auspices. The Good Samaritan Hospital was moved to the large brick house at College and Magnolia Streets, originally built as the residence of Joseph Wofford Tucker, the first president of the Spartanburg Female College. In 1916 the Steedly Hospital Company was incorporated with a capital of \$50,000, and erected at 320 East Main Street the building later bought by the Young Women's Christian Association and afterwards converted into an apartment hotel, the Wellington. Two hospitals for Negroes were operated in privately owned buildings, the People's Hospital on South Liberty Street and the John-Nina Hospital on North Dean Street.

New Churches Many new churches were erected during this period. The Roman Catholics, in 1883, built St. Paul's on North Dean Street, a replica in miniature of St. Patrick's in Charleston. In the late eighties the congregation of Central Methodist Church erected a brick building at a cost of \$14,000. The Presbyterians built at East Main and Liberty Streets a brick church costing over \$10,000. The Baptists, in 1902, sold for business purposes their brick church of the seventies with its "towering white steeple," and at a cost of \$60,000 built a pressed brick structure at East Main and Dean streets.

Under the leadership of Dr. S. T. Hallman, the Lutheran denomination, September 28, 1902, organized a church in Spartanburg with seventeen charter members. In 1907 the Woman's Memorial Lutheran Church was completed at a cost of about \$8,000 and dedicated October 20. May 1, 1905, the Associate Reformed Presbyterians organized a church here with twenty charter members, and the following year paid \$3,250 for a lot at East Main and Advent Streets, building on it in 1909. In 1911 the Greek Orthodox church was built, at the time said to be the only church of that faith between New York and Atlanta. In 1917, at Union and South Dean Streets, the Jewish Synagogue, B'nai Israel, was erected. All of the older denominations built on the outskirts new churches or missions, several of which were to become strong churches.

The most spectacular church ever built in Spartanburg was El Bethel Methodist Church, erected in one day, May 1, 1912, at South Church and Logan Streets. At the time this building attracted nationwide publicity. A moving picture feature was made of it. Hundreds of spectators watched the operations, which began on a cleared space at seven o'clock in the morning and ended the same evening with a religious service in the building—completed even to a coat of paint. Although the church has since been added to and altered, it is always spoken of as the “One-Day Church” and is popularly regarded as a landmark.

Building and Business The city of Spartanburg was almost rebuilt in the last years of the nineteenth century and the early part of the twentieth century. The week of October 8, 1890, was designated as “A Gala Business Week,” and was marked by important land sales and a “Business Carnival” in the Opera House. During this week eight building lots on Fairview Avenue were sold at prices ranging from \$208 to \$975. A tract, beginning on Chinquapin Creek, and known as the “old shooting-ground field,” was sub-divided along Oakland Avenue and several lots on it were sold at prices running from \$154 to \$404. Six lots in what had been the “Dean Grove,” east of North Dean Street, brought from \$404 to \$520. All of these lots were sold by the front foot. Four lots, each containing more than one and a third acres, “opposite Mr. Converse’s new residence,” on Pine Street, brought more than \$800 each.

The spectacular entertainment called “A Business Carnival” was given in the opera house, the seating capacity of which was 600. After an audience of more than 800 had been jammed into it, many were turned away. To enumerate the sponsors and their representatives would be to catalogue all of those socially or financially great or near-great in the Spartanburg of the period. Mrs. C. E. Means was general manager. The variety program was characterized by brilliant costumes, gay music, and catchy or timely verses written for the firms represented.

At this period Spartanburg experienced a transformation of residential into business areas. Magnolia street had become, in the fifties, a leading residential street on which stood stately homes surrounded by beautifully planted grounds. One by one, beginning about 1890, they were replaced by public institutions or office buildings. The Magnolia Street School (1889), the new courthouse (1892), the new

Carnegie building for the Kennedy Library (1905)—these three led the van. Some of the loveliest homes the city ever had succumbed to this march of progress. Before many years Magnolia Street had become entirely a business street from Morgan Square to the railway station. On Church Street, also, business began to encroach on the dwellings of older citizens. Elegant new residences went up along East Main Street, Pine Street, and some of the newer short streets, which were being opened up or extended over the city. In 1906 the farming area that is now Converse Heights was opened for residential development.

During the period many privately owned mercantile buildings and warehouses were erected. The Southern Railway built a new passenger station costing \$25,000. The long-dreamed-of railroad, which was to connect Charleston and Cincinnati, became, in 1909, a reality, and, October 29, its first trains brought in guests and excursionists and occasioned speeches, banquets, and barbecues. Later trains were to bring it what was of greater importance—coal from the fields of Kentucky and West Virginia.

The Confederate Monument On January 5, 1910, the contract was let to erect a Confederate monument at the intersection of South Church and Henry Streets. Funds for its erection came from the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Sons of Confederate Veterans, newspapers, the city council, and school children. The cornerstone was laid August 17, 1910, in the presence of more than three thousand persons. Colonel T. J. Moore acted as master of ceremonies on behalf of Mrs. C. E. Fleming, president of the Spartan Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. Captain Charles W. Carlisle, at that time ranking officer of the Confederate veterans of Spartanburg, delivered an address. Mrs. Charles Petty deposited in the cornerstone the following: lists of members of the Spartan Chapter and of the Children of the Confederacy; a copy of "The Confederate Veterans' Edition" of the *Herald*, August 17, 1910; two copies of the *Journal* of the same date; and some coins. The monument, completed January 21, 1911, is forty feet in height and is surmounted with the figure of a Confederate soldier. The granite column that supports the statue was originally intended to be used in the building of the capitol at Columbia, and was given to Spartanburg by an act of the State Legislature. Every year on the 10th of May brief exercises are held at the monument, when some outstanding citizen delivers

a brief eulogy on the Confederate dead. The women place laurel wreaths at the base of the shaft, and the school children scatter about it flowers.

A Confederate Reunion Spartanburg entertained the Annual Reunion of the Confederate Veterans of South Carolina, August 17-19, 1910. The Veterans in attendance numbered about 2,500, besides the many Sons of Veterans present. The meetings were held in the Harris Theater on North Church Street, at that time the largest auditorium in the city, with a seating capacity of 1,500, and it was filled to overflowing at all the exercises. Three welcoming addresses and responses were made: on behalf of Camp Joseph Walker, Charles Petty welcomed the visitors, and was responded to by State Commander General B. B. Teague of Aiken; H. B. Carlisle represented Camp Oliver Edwards, Sons of Veterans, and A. L. Gaston, of Chester, responded for the visiting sons; Colonel T. J. Moore welcomed the Red Shirt Men of Seventy-Six, and the response was made by J. C. Stribling of Pendleton. Colonel U. R. Brooks of Columbia was the orator of the day at the opening joint meeting of these three organizations. The city and the local organizations were hosts at a dinner on the courthouse lawn. Mrs. C. E. Fleming, president of the Spartan Chapter, U. D. C., threw open her house for a reception to visiting ladies on the second day of the Reunion. On that day addresses were made by W. C. Pritchard, a former commander of the Virginia Division, U. C. V., and George B. Timmerman, a former commander of the South Carolina Division. In the evening an entertainment in the Converse College auditorium was provided for all the visitors. Polk Miller was the attraction offered. The same evening a ball was given in Ravadson Hall by the Oliver Edwards Camp, Sons of Veterans. This ended the entertainment provided officially for the visitors, but on August 19, a railroad excursion to Altapass at nominal rates enabled those who wished a trip to the mountains to gratify their desires.

Cotton Mills An especially important step taken by Spartanburg citizens was the organization of two companies to erect cotton mills within the city limits. The Spartan Mills, of which Captain John H. Montgomery was made president and treasurer, was organized in 1888 by local capitalists with a capital stock of \$150,000. Soon, however, the original plans were modified and Northern capitalists were enlisted in the enterprise, the capital stock being increased to

\$500,000. The list of directors included W. E. Burnett, A. H. Twichell, J. B. Cleveland, D. R. Duncan, among others.

All the brick used in building Spartan Mills, nearly five million, were made in Spartanburg. The company acquired sixty acres of ground and erected one hundred and fifty neat four-room cottages. The directors named the village "Montgomeryville." The new mill was the pride of the city, having a smokestack which was the highest in the State, and believed to be the only round one in the South. This stack measured 40 feet in diameter at its base, and was 178 feet high. When it was finished, Mrs. Montgomery had a sumptuous turkey dinner served to the directors on the platform which surrounded the top. From this elevated viewpoint they were able to think of themselves as seated at the very center of the Hub City, and to survey its spokes stretching in all directions.

"One dreary rainy dismal day" in 1890, as Ed McKissick told it, a Spartanburg business man, J. H. Sloan, put on his rubbers, took his umbrella in hand, and set out to raise subscriptions on stock for a cotton mill that would provide additional employment for the inhabitants and would utilize the waste products of the mills already established by making them into ropes, bags, and cotton bats. In a few hours he secured more than the \$50,000 he had set as his goal. As a result, Beaumont Mills was incorporated, with Sloan as president and treasurer, and, as directors, Joseph Walker, V. E. McBee, J. E. Reynolds, W. F. Bryant, C. E. Fleming, J. B. Cleveland, H. A. Ligon, and R. L. Cumnock. After a brief period of operation this mill was enlarged and equipped as a standard cotton mill.

T. H. Law in the *Spartanburg Herald* of August 22, 1909, made the statement: "Spartanburg city with its numerous resident mill presidents has become a center of cotton manufacturing larger in its operations than that centering in any other single city in the South." There were then in the city limits, or on its outskirts, the following mills: Arkwright, Beaumont, Crescent, Spartan, Drayton, Glendale, Clifton, Whitney, Saxon Mills. The presidents of these and several other mills in the county resided in Spartanburg.

Boasts June 25, 1912, the *Herald* issued a "Booster's Edition," which was also something of a boaster's edition, enumerating and describing Spartanburg's six banks, four hospitals, one theater, one vaudeville house, four motion picture houses, six building and loan associations, twenty-four passenger trains daily, twenty-five churches,

nine public schools, three parks, a country club, and 414 automobiles. The paper gloated over the annual production of 75,000 bales of cotton in the county, and over the county's being the State's leading mule market, with an annual business of a half-million dollars.

In the fall of 1912 the Chamber of Commerce instituted a drive for \$15,000 for civic improvement. This campaign brought to public attention various appellations given the town by Spartans themselves or their friends: The City of Smokestacks and Education, the Hub City of the Piedmont, the Lowell of the South, the Athens of South Carolina, the City of Wideawakes, the City of Success. This last phrase was, during a long period, accorded a semi-official status. There was a park in Morgan Square with the words, "*Spartanburg, the City of Success*," in floral design on its green sward. The *Herald* used the tag at the end of its editorial column every day. The Chamber of Commerce printed the legend on its stationery. When, in 1916, the Chapman Building—today the Andrews Building—rose into the air eight stories, Spartans pointed proudly to "The Skyscraper" as one more evidence that theirs was a City of Success.

CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

Education and the Arts

Educational Leadership Undaunted by the loss of the Spartanburg Female College and the removal of the Episcopal Theological Seminary, the people of Spartanburg pressed forward in their promotion of educational activities. They entertained the first State Teachers' Institute; they supported Wofford College Lyceum Association; they encouraged the founding of a new female school—Piedmont Seminary; they instituted an excellent graded school system; they founded Converse College; they promoted and supported the South Atlantic States Music Festival; they furnished the pioneers in two forms of adult education, night schools for illiterates and the Textile Industrial Institute.

First State Teachers' Institute In welcoming to Spartanburg and Wofford College the members of the first "Normal Institute" held in South Carolina, James H. Carlisle said: "This is the first time in the history of our State that one hundred and fifty teachers have met under the same roof." This meeting came about through the active cooperation of the faculty and trustees of Wofford College, State Superintendent of Education Hugh S. Thompson, and the trustees of the Peabody Fund for the Promotion of Education. The enrollment reached two hundred, half the counties of the State being represented.

This teachers' institute lasted from August 3 to August 27, 1880, and was directed by Professor Louis Soldan, of St. Louis, a graduate of the University of Berlin. The faculty included A. T. Peete of Spartanburg, E. W. Riemann of Lexington, R. M. Davis of Winnsboro, and H. P. Archer of Charleston. Classes were held daily at Wofford College for three or four hours. In the evenings lectures were given in the courthouse, and were open to the public free of charge. The lecturers included, besides the regular staff, Professor G. J. Orr, State Commissioner of Education of Georgia; Professor S. P. Sanford, of Mercer University; President Kemp Battle, of the University of North Carolina; and Professor E. S. Joynes, of the University of Tennessee. Local citizens extended the visitors many courtesies, the most important being an excursion to Hendersonville as guests of the city council.

The Graded School System The first session of the Spartanburg graded school began October 6, 1884, and ended June 1885. The year's enrollment was 222 white and 175 colored pupils. On the board of trustees were: C. E. Fleming, President; Charles Petty, Chairman; John B. Cleveland, Clerk; George Cofield; and W. E. Harris. The first superintendent was William S. Morrison, previously principal of the Wellford high school, who received a monthly salary of \$75. The other white teachers were Misses Sallie Carson and M. H. Girardeau and Mrs. E. E. Evins. R. M. Alexander taught the colored school.

No records were preserved for the first two years, but the "First Annual Report of the City Superintendent of Public Schools," prepared by Lyman H. Ford, appeared June 14, 1887. Ford reported four schools: Carlisle school, with six teachers, for white pupils; Silver Hill, with three teachers, for Negroes; Grant and Lincoln, each with two teachers, for Negroes. These schools enrolled 338 white and 491 colored pupils. The total amount of the salaries of the thirteen teachers was \$3,398.25 for a session beginning September 27, 1886, and closing June 10, 1887. The operating expenses—janitor's pay, brooms, chalk, report blanks, repairs—amounted to \$157.80, and were provided for by charging each pupil a "contingent fee" of ten cents. The entire cost per pupil enrolled was \$3.76. Ford complained that no school building had sufficient seating capacity for the children enrolled. He protested that seven grades were insufficient, and urged the trustees to raise the curriculum at once to ten grades and to set their ultimate goal as twelve grades. He also requested additional blackboards and furniture. He reported his introduction into the course of study of physiology, industrial drawing, and vocal music. He also urged the board to appeal to the legislature for permission to extend the scholastic age beyond sixteen years.

In 1889 the city erected a modern school building on the lot adjoining the present site of the Kennedy Library, and it was occupied April 7, 1890. The buildings previously used had been rented, and the historian Landrum recorded as a fact that this was "the first building erected specifically for graded school purposes in the State outside Charleston." It was of brick, three stories high, with an auditorium on the third floor, and five large class rooms on each of the other floors. There were offices, and large playgrounds.

The first white class was graduated from the city schools in 1896, and the first Negroes in 1898. The white children then had two schools, on Converse and Magnolia Streets; and the colored children had one, on Dean Street. From that time progress and improvement in the city school system proceeded steadily.

Converse College Converse College grew out of the civic pride of Spartans and their desire to keep their daughters at home while, at the same time, providing them with the best possible educational facilities. Similar motives had actuated the founders of the Spartanburg Female College, with the removal of which a chapter in the educational history of Spartanburg closed. However, it had a sequel, which began March 22, 1889, when a group of citizens organized a corporation for the purpose of building a "higher girls' school" in Spartanburg. The incorporators were D. E. Converse, J. B. Cleveland, Charles H. Carlisle, W. E. Burnett, H. E. Ravenel, George Cofield, George R. Dean, D. R. Duncan, H. E. Heinitsh, Bishop A. Coke Smith, Joseph Walker, and B. F. Wilson. H. E. Ravenel was secretary, and was the last survivor of this group. These men proceeded as they would in launching any business enterprise, by agreeing to issue one thousand shares of stock at \$25 each. These subscriptions were made with no expectations of financial returns on the investment. After the success of the undertaking was assured a board of directors was chosen: D. E. Converse, President; D. R. Duncan, C. E. Fleming, Joseph Walker, John H. Montgomery, J. B. Cleveland, N. F. Walker, W. E. Burnett, W. S. Manning, Secretary and Treasurer. The St. John's School property, a small group of brick buildings on a campus of forty-four acres, was bought; a new building was erected; the institution was given the name Converse College; and the first session began October 1, 1890.

The first faculty included: B. F. Wilson, A. B., President; D. A. DuPre, A. M., of Wofford College; A. Coke Smith, A. M., D. D., of Wofford College; T. D. Bratton, A. B.; George Heinitsh, M. D.; Carl S. Gaertner, Music Director; the Misses Nannie Gary Blackwell, A. B., A. M.; Mattie B. Gamewell; Fannie A. Camp, A. B.; Mary V. Woodward; Eleanor L. Long, Art; and Cora Steele, Primary Department; Mrs. Lula Butler Thompson, Matron. W. K. Blake, at one time president of the Spartanburg Female College, presided over the opening exercises, and President James H. Carlisle, of Wofford College, made the principal address. Charles Petty, editor

of the *Spartan*, wrote: "Never in the history of the State has any institution for boys or girls been started with so many favorable surroundings."

An unusual, and most fortunate, arrangement was made by which the board of directors leased the new institution for five years to D. E. Converse and B. F. Wilson. These two men had vision and courage. A friend, E. E. Bomar, remonstrated with Converse that the new building and its appointments were too elegant. His reply was: "If we make the best appointments, even though they seem costly, the people will patronize them. The American people always want the best." When the end of each year rolled around, D. E. Converse made up from his private purse all deficits in the operating expenses of the college. Other trustees made additional gifts from time to time. B. F. Wilson, president for the first twelve years, set before the institution as its ultimate goal a standard equal to that of any woman's college in the country, and every act of his administration was determined by that goal.

In 1896 the original subscribers surrendered their stock and Converse College was incorporated with a self-perpetuating board of trustees, the act of incorporation including the following names: D. Edgar Converse, John B. Cleveland, Joseph Walker, John H. Montgomery, David R. Duncan, Newton F. Walker, William S. Manning, Wilbur E. Burnett, Albert H. Twichell, John Earle Bomar, H. Arthur Ligon, Benjamin F. Wilson.

The endowment of the college grew steadily, the bequest of D. E. Converse in 1899 adding to it \$600,000. In 1902, after twelve years of service, B. F. Wilson resigned the presidency of Converse College, and was succeeded by Robert P. Pell, whose presidency continued through thirty years of constantly increasing prosperity. President Pell's ideal, like that of Wilson, was to build up a college second to none in academic character and prestige. In 1908 the entrance requirements were raised from eight to twelve units, and the curriculum was greatly enriched. This was the year, too, when self-government was instituted. During the succeeding years Converse College achieved a position among the leading colleges of the country, building up its plant and endowment through the efforts of its alumnae and trustees, and with the assistance of the General Education Board and Andrew Carnegie, to a degree that secured for it membership in all the leading educational associations, literary and musical.

Pioneer Work in Adult Education The Textile Industrial Institute and the classes for adult illiterates organized by Miss Julia Selden were the first undertakings of their sort in the State, their especial purpose being to provide educational advantages for those classes whom isolation or labor conditions had deprived of normal opportunities. September 5, 1911, David English Camak, a Methodist preacher, opened "an elementary school for disadvantaged young people of the South." Several mill presidents gave Camak hearty cooperation in his plan that every student should work two weeks in a mill to earn his expenses, and devote an alternative two weeks to school. The students were thus enrolled in pairs, and exchanged places with each other in mill and school at the end of each two weeks. Twenty-five years later this school, begun in 1911 with a loan of \$100 and a single student, reported "an enrollment of 352 young men and women from rural, urban, industrial, and mountain areas of eleven Southern States." The institution had become "a standard junior college where every student earns all, or approximately one-half of his or her expenses." The earnings of these students in 1937-38 amounted to \$43,560. The school today has a campus of thirty-five acres and four stone buildings, besides several wooden structures.

In 1913 Miss Julia Selden of Spartanburg, recognizing the need for adult education, organized, with the cooperation of mill authorities and teachers, a number of night schools in mill villages. Teachers were paid \$1.00 per night, and the expenses of these schools were defrayed by the mills. The next year other counties followed this example, and soon the State Federation of Women's Clubs asked the legislature to appoint an Illiteracy Commission. In 1918 Wil Lou Gray was employed by this commission, and she eventually created South Carolina's widely known Department of Adult Education.

Musical History From the days of Singing Billy Walker and his "Normal Schools," music was a dominant interest in Spartanburg life. The plain folk had their singing associations, the female schools stressed vocal and instrumental music, there were neighborhood bands in various communities, music was an essential feature of every public program. Christmas caroling was customary, and May Day was celebrated most usually with elaborate musical entertainments. Musters and picnics always had bands. After the railroads were built the musicians of Spartanburg, Gaffney, and Union cooperated in



THE KENNEDY FREE LIBRARY, 1906



WILSON BUILDING, CONVERSE COLLEGE, 1892



TEXTILE INSTITUTE, 1913

ambitious presentations, and sometimes operated excursions to enable the music-lovers of one place to enjoy the production of another.

Esther and Other Oratorios The Presbyterian choir, under the direction of A. H. Twichell and Dr. Wm. T. Russell, who served respectively as organist and choir director for many years, seems to have been the first organization to present the popular oratorio, *Esther, the Beautiful Queen*, to a Spartanburg audience. The first rendition was made by "a choir of twelve ladies and gentlemen, accompanied by the solemn notes of a fine organ presided over by a master hand," July 11, 1867, and was repeated in a few days, in response to popular demand. This oratorio probably had more renditions in Spartanburg than any other musical work of equal length except *The Messiah*.

The first and second presentations were made for the organ fund. In November the same choir repeated *Esther* for the "church bell fund." In 1872 *Esther* was again sung for the benefit of a fund being raised to repair the steps of Wofford College. All of these performances took place in the courthouse, and the organ was moved each time. In June 1879, *Esther* was again presented, this time under the auspices of the Spartanburg Choral Union, with guest artists. This performance was so successful that it was repeated in Union two weeks later. By this time the number of performers had greatly increased, and rich oriental costumes, choruses, and appropriate scenery were utilized to enhance the pleasure of auditors. The solos were rendered by outstanding musical amateurs from Greenville, Spartanburg, Union, Limestone Springs, and Glendale. On June 2, 1880, a Greenville group presented *Esther* in the new Spartanburg Opera House for the benefit of the building fund of the Presbyterian Church in Greenville. As late as November 30, 1893, the news columns of the *Carolina Spartan* reported that a Spartanburg group was to render the cantata *Esther* in Greenville.

Other oratorios and cantatas sung by local musicians in the eighties and nineties included *Joseph in Bondage*, *Ruth*, and *Belshazzar*. Operettas were also popular, for example *Laila*, *Two Blind Beggars*, and *Little Red-Riding-Hood*. In the Opera House music-lovers heard Clara Kellogg, the Boston Symphony Club in a Haydn program, and less famous traveling artists.

The Spartanburg Choral Union The *Carolina Spartan* of August 6, 1879, recorded the organization of the Spartanburg Choral Union.

Its first officers were: President, J. A. Gamewell; Secretary-Treasurer, W. E. Burnett; Musical Director, Professor A. T. Peete. For several years this society—which was apparently exactly what its name implied, a combination of the choirs and music teachers of the town—dominated Spartanburg's musical life. In 1882 the Spartanburg Choral Union was still active, holding weekly practices on Wednesday evening at the Piedmont Seminary, under the direction of Professor William L. Johnson. Probably the burning of the Seminary, late in 1882, broke up its activity, for it seems to have disintegrated about this time. If so, it was soon to spring up again with renewed vigor and a new name.

The Spartanburg Musical Association In March 1884, through the joint efforts of Professor D. A. DuPre of Wofford College and Mrs. George Cofield, an organization was perfected and named the Spartanburg Musical Association. The first meeting was held in Mrs. Cofield's home; D. A. DuPre was elected president; and W. L. Johnson was made director. The first annual concert was given in May 1885, and this was followed by another the next May. This Association had a large membership and an abundance of musical talent, and always drew very large and cultivated audiences. It made a practice of giving annual concerts and took the lead in all the town's musical activities.

The South Atlantic States Musical Festival When Converse College was established in 1889, it entered upon a rich heritage of musical culture; and no other of its contributions to the development of the city, and in fact of the whole Southeast, has surpassed in importance its varied musical program. Its first music teachers and pupils formed an organization, which they named the Mozart Choral Club. The second director of music at Converse College, R. H. Peters, was a brilliant young Englishman, a doctor of music, Fellow of the Guild of Organists, and Associate of the Royal College of Organists, London, England. In 1895, under the guidance of this accomplished musician and with the assistance of A. H. Twichell, himself a skilled amateur organist and successful financier, an annual "Festival of Music," the first of its kind in the Southeast, was begun. The Spartanburg Musical Association gave up its identity, and its members united with members of the Mozart Club to form the Converse College Choral Society, which inaugurated the annual music festival on a modest basis in 1895.

The success of such an undertaking required united community support. The business men responded cordially to the request for financial aid by forming a list of guarantors. The musicians of the town joined the Choral Society and practiced faithfully throughout the year, so that each spring Spartanburg had trained choruses of from one hundred and fifty to one thousand voices—the number varying in different years—eager to contribute their part to the festival program.

The program early took a pattern which was adhered to for thirty-two years—with two years of omission during the World War. The promoters of this ambitious project named their undertaking The South Atlantic States Music Festival, and built up, throughout the Southeast, a large patronage, which after its first few years taxed to their limit the city's private and public facilities for hospitality. The Festival was held preferably the first week of May—sometimes earlier or later—and there were five concerts. Wednesday evening was designated as Choral Night, and the programs included such works as Mendelssohn's *Hymn of Praise*, Haydn's *Creation*, Handel's *Elijah*, and *Messiah*, or light operas, in which the solo parts were sung by professional artists and the accompaniments were played by visiting orchestras, while the locally trained choruses bore the main burden of the program. Some numbers on each year's choral concert were largely determined by local preferences, often influenced by worldwide musical interest in special celebrations. Thursday afternoon was always devoted to a symphony concert, in which one or more distinguished soloists appeared with the orchestra. Thursday evening there was an opera, which was rendered without stage effects, but with Metropolitan soloists and full orchestral and choral accompaniment. Friday afternoon, in the early years, was given over to a popular concert mainly for children, and became, from 1913, a concert in which the Spartanburg Children's Festival Chorus was the outstanding feature. The climax of the Festival was reached in the Friday night concert—Artists' Night—when such preeminent artists as Homer, Schumann-Heink, Mary Garden, Farrar, Tetrizzini, Gadski, Hempel, Gigli, Nordica, Ponselle, Bonelli, Case, Braslau, Bori, Alda, Martinelli, and Easton appeared on the programs.

The usual practice was to employ for each season an orchestra of national reputation and ten or more professional artists of high rank as soloists, and to train local singers and performers to partici-

pate in choral parts of the programs. After some years the festival became known as the Spartanburg Music Festival. Its last program after the old pattern was presented May 4, 5, 6, 1927; for the undercurrent of financial strain, the competition from other cities which were emulating Spartanburg's musical activities, and the increasing number of conflicting interests, all led in 1928 to a modification of the usual routine.

The Changed Festival of 1928 Probably the determining factor in bringing about a change in the nature of the Festival was the desire of the entire community to give first place in the 1928 program to a fit celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the presidency of Robert Paine Pell, of Converse College. President Pell was unwilling that the Festival be abandoned, and he suggested combining it with the special commencement program, eliminating one of the concerts. This suggestion was adopted, and the Festival in its thirty-third year was an especially brilliant one.

The Festival of 1930 brought a thrill to the community because on its programs appeared as a professional artist Lily Strickland, who was one of the alumnae of Converse College. With that year an era in Spartanburg's history ended, for that was the last Festival of its kind. Spartanburg's social world had for thirty years shaped its plans and activities about "Festival Week." Hotels, boarding houses, private homes, were all crowded with music-lovers—invited kin, social visitors, paying guests. Plans for luncheons, dinners, suppers, dances, costumes absorbed fashionable attention for weeks beforehand. Nothing in Spartanburg's community life has replaced that brilliant Festival Week.

The New Festival In 1939 Dean Ernst Bacon of the Converse School of Music, with the approval and cooperation of President Edward M. Gwathmey, undertook a "New Festival," which appeals to music-lovers from a new angle. Instead of transporting to Spartanburg the leading artists of the world, as was the old goal, the New Festival presents local artists and provides music-lovers an opportunity to present and hear compositions of local origin. Another phase of the New Festival is the integration of dramatic and other esthetic elements in its programs. The programs include a chamber music concert, a musical drama or opera, and a concert made up of piano, vocal, and symphony numbers.

In certain aspects, this undertaking is a more ambitious one than was its prototype, but the Converse School of Music today is more nearly adequate to such an undertaking and the local talent available is more encouraging than in the earlier days; for this institution has attained a position of commanding influence in the musical world and now gives the bachelor's and the master's degree in music. The compositions of Dean-Emeritus N. Irving Hyatt are known and used in many schools of music, as are also the songs of Lily Strickland. Converse graduates command recognition from the best of the great musical foundations, and many of them have been awarded valuable scholarships. The monthly student recitals are enjoyable, and the occasional faculty recitals have the technical and artistic excellence of professional performances.

Music in the Spartanburg Schools Sight-singing was a part of the grammar grade curriculum in the city schools from 1886, and for many years the high school pupils had glee clubs and orchestras among their extra-curricular activities. The Children's Chorus was organized by Miss Carrie McMakin, supervisor of music in the Spartanburg City Schools, in 1913, and from that time sang in every Festival. When the Festival was abandoned, the Children's Chorus continued, and still gives an annual concert, which always crowds to capacity the largest auditorium available. In the superintendent's annual report for 1925-1926, mention is made of a seventh grade boys' chorus, a band, a high school glee club, and a violin class. In 1937 music was introduced into the high school curriculum as an accredited subject. Vernon Bouknight, the first supervisor of music in the Spartanburg High Schools, presented his pupils in their first concert November 10, 1937. On November 10, 1938, the music department gave its first anniversary concert, participated in by the two hundred and fifty students who had elected music as a subject for credit. Two choruses, two orchestras, and two bands took part in the program, which was so balanced as to offer something that appealed to every taste. Already the crimson-and-black-uniformed Spartanburg High School Band is an essential feature in every civic celebration, and the annual concert of the high school music department vies in popular favor with that of the Children's Chorus, which is made up of pupils from the grammar schools.

Musical Organizations Directly traceable to the influence of the Festival are three vigorous organizations: the Woman's Music

Club, founded in 1905; the Spartanburg Children's Chorus, founded in 1913; the Male Chorus, organized in 1932.

The Woman's Music Club was formed almost entirely of graduates from the Converse School of Music. Their main objective was self-improvement, and they took two very definite means of achieving their goal: by undertaking systematic study courses and programs, and by cooperating with Converse College in establishing a series of winter concerts, which were designed to supplement the festival. So successful was this organization that others similar to it were formed, and now there are in Spartanburg many cooperating music clubs, besides a number of junior clubs, which are under the guidance and sponsorship of committees appointed by the older music clubs.

The Male Chorus, founded by Wilson Price in 1932 and directed by him ever since, has won an enviable reputation and has given concerts in many Carolina towns besides Spartanburg. Wilson Price lays stress on developing and fostering public appreciation of, and participation in, group singing. The Male Chorus has led to the discovery and development of several solo voices of concert quality. In 1936 a group of civic-minded music-lovers organized a Civic Music Association, with the purpose of reviving some at least of the values lost by the discontinuance of the Festival. Public support has justified this undertaking.

Craftsmanship in Spartanburg Music has been of more importance in the life of Spartanburg than any other of the fine arts. While there are examples of good architecture and of artistic landscape gardening, there has not been the community concentration of interest in either which has been so marked a characteristic of the town's musical history. Probably the iron products of the old iron works were utilitarian and conventional, although a wrought-iron gate made in the district was awarded a silver cup at the District Fair in 1856. No potteries or groups of weavers within the county have commanded attention. Weaving was, however, practiced as a household art from the pioneer days, and treasured hand-woven coverlets and counterpanes are to be found in the possession of old families. The designing and weaving of these necessities provided workers a means of artistic self-expression. Hill's factory sold in the fifties seamless pictorial counterpanes that were probably the work of artistic weavers.

The carved wood-work and panelings and frescoed plaster ceilings in many of the ante-bellum homes which still stand show artistry in the

house-building crafts. Examples of the art of skilled cabinetmakers are to be found in many private homes in the county. But no systematic account can be given today of any of these earlier craftsmen. The fact that Spartanburg early became a leading manufacturing section possibly checked tendencies toward individual self-expression through the arts.

Portrait Painters Portrait painters found patronage in Spartanburg as early as 1842, when W. K. Barclay of Charleston, a student of Sulley's, spent three seasons here previous to his early death. He painted Benjamin Wofford and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. James Edward Henry, two children of Simpson Bobo, and possibly other portraits of the same period. An especially interesting example of Barclay's work is his portrait of Simpson Bobo. This picture, owned by H. B. Carlisle, hangs in his library, as does another portrait of the same subject done nearly forty years later by Albert Capers Guerry.

Guerry's earliest connection with Spartanburg was as a student at St. John's College. He began to paint very early, for the Preston Literary Society owns a portrait of William C. Preston painted by him at the age of fourteen. He resided in Spartanburg at intervals only, but had a large following here. His works hang in the Wofford College Chapel and literary society halls, in the Kennedy Library, and in many private homes. Among his most successful efforts are his portraits of Robert E. Lee, Lionel C. Kennedy, John G. Landrum, James H. Carlisle. The first two hang in the Kennedy Library; the Landrum portrait is in Mount Zion Church, a copy hanging in the First Baptist Church of Spartanburg; and the Carlisle portrait has the place of honor in the Wofford College Chapel. Other portraits by Guerry include those of Joseph Walker, J. S. R. Thompson, Robert E. Cleveland, and Donald Fleming. His Calhoun, in the State House, has been pronounced "a magnificent portrait."

In more recent years Mrs. B. King Couper, Margaret Law, Grace DuPre, Irma Cook, and August Cook have done portraits of interest and merit. All these artists are still alive and at work.

Art Teaching and Production Today Margaret M. Law, after extensive study in America and abroad, and a number of years of teaching experience in the Bryn Mawr School of Baltimore, Maryland, returned to her home town in 1936 as supervisor of art in the city schools. She is a disciple of the modern school of Cizek, which

stresses spontaneity in self-expression as the foundation of art-training, and her work has had a marked influence on the art development of the community.

Grace DuPre, who maintains a private studio in Spartanburg, has the unique distinction of being equally at home with the brush or the violin, and equally alert as a teacher or a creative artist. August Cook is head of the art department of Converse College; and his wife, Irma Howard Cook, besides conducting a private class, executes commissions in oil portraits and water color landscapes. All of these artists exhibit frequently, and specimens of the work of all three, and of Mrs. B. King Couper, are to be found in museums, and in public and private collections. Mrs. Couper has in recent years lived in Charleston.

Spartanburg Art Club In 1923 Mrs. B. King Couper organized in Spartanburg an Arts and Crafts Club which later became the Spartanburg Art Club. This group, from its formation, became active in stimulating popular interest in art by securing public lecturers and exhibitions, by arranging study courses, and by maintaining a club room. An especially valuable activity has been a survey and listing of works of art privately owned in the city, and in some cases securing the loan of these for exhibits. The Art Club was instrumental in bringing to Spartanburg, in April 1931, the convention of the Southeastern Arts Association, which held its sessions at Converse College and in the Educational building of the First Baptist Church. The Art Club has acquired several valuable paintings, etchings, pieces of pottery, prints, and busts; and it owns a small reference library. This club often holds exhibitions.

CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

Preparations for War

A Strange Interlude The years 1917, 1918, and 1919, formed a strange interlude in the history of Spartanburg. These years broke into the steady slow progress of an Up Country town with a dynamic energy which startled and transformed the tempo of life in that town, and expanded its horizon to the uttermost parts of the earth. Within the first months of those years, Spartanburg saw a city rise on its borders with a population larger than its own—all of them engaged in learning how to meet and inflict death in battle—and three years later saw it disappear like a mirage. Always people carried about in their hearts a consciousness that their own boys were in other training camps or facing death on European battlefields; yet twenty years afterwards, the memory of these things had become to most Spartans as fantastic and unreal as a dream, and only a few memorials remained to preserve in memory the strenuous activities of those years.

Early in March 1917 Spartanburg began preparations for war service. When, on April 6, 1917, war with Germany was officially declared, Spartanburg was already mobilizing her forces; and on April 11, when the War Department called into service regiments of National Guard from Maine to Florida, Spartan soldiers were ready for the call. The Red Cross Society was alert; Wofford College announced plans to begin military training; Converse set up training classes for its students in Red Cross nursing and hospital service.

Company Two Coast Artillery In January the Spartanburg company of the Coast Artillery received an official visit from Major Phillip R. Ward, Federal Inspector. From the date of his visit this company met regularly in the armory in Ravadson Hall and drilled on Morgan Square. In July they entered the Federal service and were ordered to make an encampment. They secured the use of part of Fairfield Park for their camp, which they named Camp Hearon in honor of Charles O. Hearon, editor of the Spartanburg *Herald*. This company left on less than a day's notice, on the morning of August 9, 1917. Members of the Women's Auxiliary of the Young Men's Christian Association were on hand with lunches and goodies when the soldiers boarded a special train and

set out for Fort Moultrie. The company numbered 116: 101 privates, five commissioned officers, two non-commissioned officers, and eight members of the sanitary detachment. The officers were Captain James M. Wallace, First Lieutenants J. Hertz Brown and Dr. J. O. Wrightson, Second Lieutenants John N. Wright and Jackson S. Burnett of the Battalion staff, and Battalion Adjutant Charles Lindsay. Leaving Spartanburg as Company Two, Coast Artillery, South Carolina National Guard, these men were soon reorganized as Company Seven, Coast Defense of Charleston. One after another, most of its original members left the company to enter officers' training camps at Fort Oglethorpe and Fort Monroe, and other places. In June 1918, many of them went overseas with Battery B or the Headquarters Company of the Sixty-first Regiment, Coast Artillery Corps, A. E. F. The company was recruited from drafted men and remained on the South Carolina coast throughout the war.

The Hampton Guards Company F The Hampton Guards—officially Company F, First South Carolina Infantry—had seen active service on the Mexican border. They had left Spartanburg for Camp Styx, Columbia, in June 1916, and had gone from there to Fort Bliss at El Paso, Texas, remaining in service until the following December. On April 11, they were called out to do guard duty on the railroads and bridges, and departed with even less warning than the Coast Artillery Company. Three months later, Company F was one of four companies assigned to guard duty at Camp Jackson, Columbia, then under construction.

At midnight, August 5, 1917, in accordance with a proclamation by President Wilson, all the State Guards became Federal Troops. In October Company F went to Camp Sevier at Greenville, where men from the two Carolinas and Tennessee were to be fused into the Thirtieth Division. The Hampton Guards became Company F, 118th Infantry, Thirtieth Division, United States Army, and left Camp Sevier for France May 4, 1918.

The Hampton Guards left Spartanburg with ninety men and three officers: Captain B. T. Justice, First Lieutenant James A. Schwing, and Second Lieutenant Grantland C. Green. As was true throughout the army, replacements and reorganizations resulted in frequent changes of officers and men. Lieutenant James A. Schwing was the only Spartanburg officer to serve with the company overseas.

**Company C
117th Engineers** Early in the spring Governor Manning authorized J. Monroe Johnson of Marion to organize a battalion of engineers. Johnson in turn asked B. M. English, an employee of the Southern Railway in Spartanburg, to recruit a company here. English was made first lieutenant of the company, which was organized May 5, 1917. This, the last of Spartanburg's volunteer companies to be organized, was the first to go overseas, spending a brief training period at Camp Jackson, Columbia. Then, as Company C, 117th Engineers, it was incorporated in the Forty-second Division—the Rainbow Division—and went across in October 1917.

**Other
Volunteers** Thirty-seven Spartans, graduated from the first Officers' Training Class at Fort Oglethorpe, were honored, August 23, 1917, with a public banquet at the Hotel Cleveland, before reporting to camp. When Thanksgiving drew near, the citizens of Spartanburg sent to Company Seven Coast Artillery, stationed at Fort Moultrie, and the Hampton Guards at Camp Sevier, checks, each for \$100, for the purchase of turkeys. The Engineers were already in France and had to do without American turkey dinners.

Besides three volunteer companies, Spartanburg had numbers of young men who had volunteered individually to fight with the Allies, or who belonged to the Marines or to units of the Regular Army that had gone to France in May. Letters from some of these boys appeared in local papers.

The Draft Meanwhile Congress had passed May 19, 1917, a selective service law, which, as subsequently amended, mobilized all the manpower of the Nation from the ages of 18 to 45 inclusive. The first registration, June 5, 1917, covered the ages from 21 to 31. A second registration was to be made June 5 and August 24, 1918, of those who had reached the age of 21 since the first registration. On September 12, 1918, those under 21 or over 31 years old were to be registered.

Spartanburg's first enrollment, of June 5, 1917, included 7,346 names. From these, local registration boards drew 882 names. The men selected were examined, and as soon as the quota of 441 men had been secured from among them, the draft was stopped until further calls were received for replacements of men rejected at the camps. Of the 441 drafted men, the western part of the county was required to supply 176, the eastern part 160, and the city 105.

On September 5, 1917, this first body of drafted men from Spartanburg went to Camp Jackson.

Establishment of a Training Camp When, in the spring, it was announced that American soldiers were to be sent to France and that training camps would be established to get them ready to go, Spartanburg requested that a camp be located on its outskirts. John F. Floyd, Mayor; Ben Hill Brown, President, and Paul V. Moore, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce; John B. Cleveland, Chairman of the Cantonment Committee; Sam J. Nicholls, Member of Congress and resident of Spartanburg; Charles O. Hearon, editor of the *Herald*—all of these and other interested citizens cooperated in gathering data concerning available camp sites to be presented for the consideration of the War Department. They also raised a guarantor's fund of \$200,000. On May 29 news leaked out that the inspectors sent here by General Leonard Wood had made a favorable report. Spartanburg was intensely excited, but not until June 21 did her citizens receive definite assurance of success. Then General Wood made a visit of personal inspection, which was immediately followed by an official announcement from the War Department that Spartanburg had been selected as one of the sixteen sites for camps.

On July 6, 1917, Mayor Floyd affixed his official signature to the document putting the United States Government in possession of a tract of approximately two thousand acres, described as "between three and four miles west of the city." The site selected for the camp was skirted on its western side by the historic old Blackstock Road, between Disputanta (since renamed Westview) and Fairforest, and this road was almost impassable. From Wofford Street, the Snake Road led to the campground. This dirt road was utterly unfit for the transportation of soldiers and military supplies, and one of the first official acts of General O'Ryan was to have it straightened and paved. The other road leading to the camp was a national highway, which twenty years later when Highway 29 was built, became known as "the old Greenville road."

A shorter, more direct road into the camp was a necessity, and eventually the road so made became a part of the National Highway No. 29. The Southern and the Piedmont & Northern Railway Companies both began at once to lay sidetracks and spur tracks to the camp. A track parallel to the Southern's main line was laid between

Fairforest station and the creek of the same name for entraining and detraining soldiers. Spur tracks were laid from Fairforest station to the store house and quartermasters' depots.

Two weeks after the signing of the lease, the Spartanburg Water Works Commission had laid nine miles of twelve-inch main from its pumping station on Chinquapin Creek to the camp, employing more than eight hundred men on the job. The contract for putting up the necessary buildings was awarded by the government to the Fiske-Carter Construction Company, and by the middle of July four hundred carpenters were at work on twelve mess halls.

Name of the Camp The board of officers from the War College Division charged with the selection of a name announced in July that the camp at Spartanburg was to be called "Camp Wadsworth" in honor of Brigadier General James S. Wadsworth, U.S.V., a native of New York who had served with distinction in the War of Secession, and whose grandson represented New York State in the United States Senate. The name of a New Yorker was chosen because the New York men were to be sent to this camp for training. New York had enough men in its National Guard to form a division—as did Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Illinois.

The Camp Commander and His Staff Major General John F. O'Ryan commanded the New York National Guard, and on July 21 the announcement was made that he would be in command of the Twenty-seventh Division at Camp Wadsworth. In private life O'Ryan was a lawyer, and he had from youth been an enthusiastic National Guard man, having joined the Seventh Regiment Infantry as a private before he was of age. He was one of the few officers of high rank who had risen step by step from the ranks, and was the only National Guard man who had graduated from the War College at Washington. He had commanded the Sixth Division along the Mexican border. At the time of his appointment to Camp Wadsworth he was the youngest major general in the United States Army, and he was to win distinction as the only general from the National Guard who retained his rank and commanded throughout the World War. On Major General O'Ryan's staff were Colonel H. H. Bandholtz, Chief of Staff; Brigadier Generals R. W. Michie, Fifty-third Infantry Brigade; Henry D. W. Hamilton, Fifty-fourth Infantry Brigade; James W. Lester,

Fifty-second Depot Brigade, and C. L. Phillips, Fifty-second Field Artillery Brigade.

Arrival of the Quartermaster's Staff On July 17 Lieutenant Colonel John D. Kilpatrick of the Quartermaster's Corps, New York National Guard, and his staff arrived to supervise and assist in the construction. He stated that six hundred buildings and warehouses of wood must be provided as soon as possible; the soldiers might begin to arrive within two weeks. The speed with which the work went forward, the enormous quantities of materials needed, the number of laborers required, and the astonishing weekly pay rolls were beyond any local anticipation. Colonel Kilpatrick's plans provided for the ultimate care of forty thousand soldiers. The contractor had to erect 779 buildings of wood—warehouses, mess halls, and bath houses. The excellence of his work at Camp Wadsworth led, within a year, to Kilpatrick's appointment as a major in the Regular Army. The citizens of Spartanburg, with whom he became very popular, presented him, on his departure, with a silver loving cup.

The North Carolina and New York Engineers On July 27, 1917, the First Battalion of Engineers, Second Regiment North Carolina National Guard, arrived from Goldsboro. This was the first body of soldiers to be quartered at Camp Wadsworth. They pitched their tents between the old and the new Greenville roads, and set to work on street and water lines. By the end of July, 700 men were at work on the camp and 64 buildings were under construction.

Company D, of Colonel Cornelius Vanderbilt's Twenty-second Regiment New York Engineers, with 162 officers and men, arrived on the afternoon of August 3rd. The North Carolina Engineers had detrained at the camp; but Company D got off the train at the Carolina & Western passenger station in Spartanburg, and were marched, in the midst of a cheering throng, up Main Street to the Young Men's Christian Association Building, for swims, showers, and cold drinks. Until their quarters at camp could be made ready they had a temporary camp—which they named, in honor of the mayor, Camp Floyd—on the "circus grounds," between Union Street and Marion Avenue.

Spartans began better to realize the magnitude of the camp organization when they saw that this body of only 162 officers and men required, for transportation of its men and equipment, two flatcars,

three boxcars, one stock car, one baggage car, and four tourist sleepers.

When Colonel Vanderbilt's men moved to Camp Wadsworth, they found more than eight hundred buildings under way. Their first job after establishing their own camp was road construction. Army men and county forces were at work hard-surfacing roads from the camp and its warehouses to the railroad terminals. Buildings were going up at a rate of twenty a day. The only soldiers in camp August 15 were the battalion of North Carolina boys, and this company of New York Engineers, all laying water lines and building roads. Most of the other work going forward was done by the 3,000 civilians employed. The pay roll for the week ending August 11 was more than \$75,000.

Scope of the Work Some idea of the magnitude of the job may be gathered from the contract, which provided for a camp to take care of thirteen infantry regiments, three artillery regiments, five brigade headquarters, one ammunition train, one regiment of engineers train, one sanitary train, one supply train, one signal battalion, one aero squad, one headquarters train. To meet these requirements 915 buildings were necessary, besides ten large storehouses, the hospital unit—which alone required sixty-five buildings, provided with twelve hundred beds, and costing \$400,000—the remount station, and six large Young Men's Christian Association buildings. The Postal Department demanded a fireproof structure—and so the post office had a concrete floor and was built of cement block. The other buildings were of lumber. None of them were intended for sleeping quarters, tents being provided for that purpose. The camp was laid off in rectangles, each containing 416 tents. Each regiment required a plot 1,000x750 feet in dimension, and each tent accommodated eight men.

By the third week of August, 1,000 buildings had been completed, thirty-seven miles of waterpipe laid, 18,000 electric lights installed, and many miles of well-made roads built of crushed rock with tar surfacing. The number of men at work was 4,500. Pay day presented a spectacle; the laborers formed eight long lines before as many windows. Four guarded automobiles from a Spartanburg bank were used to convey the money for paying off.

Nature of a "Division" Men began to inquire of each other just what was implied in the statement that a Division could be trained at Camp Wadsworth. A "Division" in the United States Army in

time of war, they found, consisted of a grand total of 1,000 officers and 26,000 enlisted men divided into various units, each fully equipped with shops, supply depots, and so forth. It had a monthly pay roll of about one million dollars. Its men were distributed into the following units: nine regiments of infantry; one brigade, consisting of two regiments of field artillery; one regiment of cavalry; one field battalion of three companies of signal corps; one bakery company; one battalion of engineers with three companies; one aero squadron; four field hospital companies; one ammunition train; one division field train, motorized, with two motor truck companies of thirty-three trucks each; a depot quartermaster's department. Each of the nine infantry regiments included about two thousand men and had twenty-seven four-mule wagons and from 150 to 175 horses. Each cavalry regiment would have thirty-five four-mule wagons and from thirteen to fourteen hundred horses. A field battalion would have four batteries of six guns each. It was found that the hospital at Camp Wadsworth was to have a staff of forty doctors and eighty nurses, the most modern equipment, and one thousand beds. New York's Twenty-second Regiment of Engineers, recognized as "a picked regiment in every way," was to bring two or three airplanes, armored motor cars, and two or three large "tanks"—all equipment it had used on the Mexican border. By August 23, nearly one thousand soldiers were at Camp Wadsworth.

102 M. P. A special body of soldiers, sent on in advance, was the Military Police, 102 M. P., three hundred strong, commanded by Major Kincaid. This selected group of men included many graduates of Yale, Princeton, Columbia, and Harvard. These men were assigned headquarters in the Magnolia Street school building, which was also used for Red Cross rooms, and made a grand lark of their duties. One of them, Kai Swensen, wrote, after the war was over, a delightfully humorous account of their double life; so described because they alternated between service at Camp Wadsworth and in town. They also had the duty of policing the artillery range area in the fabulous "Dark Corner," noted for "moonshine" whiskey, illicit cock fighting, and related activities. Swensen wrote almost lyrically of their camp near Campobello. The Military Police, as part of their training, made the most detailed and objective survey of Spartanburg ever undertaken.

**Transfer of the
Twenty-Seventh** In New York and Spartanburg alike popular clamor arose for the spectacle of 26,000 men swinging down Fifth Avenue to martial music and then, in a body, boarding a succession of trains which would swiftly bear them to Camp Wadsworth; where they would leave their trains and again parade before gaping multitudes to their new quarters. That such a scheme was utterly impractical—however strong its dramatic and sentimental appeal—was soon clear. Difficulties notwithstanding, General O’Ryan promised a farewell parade, stating, “I can assure the friends of the National Guardsmen, as well as the people of the State generally, that the demonstration will be a picture that will never fade from their memories.”

Finally, August 29, 1917, came—the eve of departure. Flags and banners were everywhere. New York surpassed itself to “make the going away of the Guards the biggest thing in the way of a parade that the city has ever seen,” said the New York *Herald-Tribune*. A farewell banquet at the Biltmore Hotel to General O’Ryan and his staff was attended by five hundred guests. At sixteen armories or parks scattered over a wide area, groups of leading women of the city presided as hostesses, at dinners for the soldiers. On August 30, the Twenty-Seventh made the promised march the length of Fifth Avenue.

CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

The Twenty-Seventh Division at Camp Wadsworth

**Settling
Into Camp** The men of the Twenty-Seventh Division went South as fast as trains were available. Leaving Fifth Avenue and Van Cortlandt Park, they arrived at a small country station in the woods. The famed Twenty-Second Engineers with its elaborate equipment was the first regiment to arrive. Then followed the equally famous Seventh, popularly designated in New York as the "Silk Stocking Regiment." It was one hundred and six years old. This regiment reached Spartanburg with 1,825 members, proud of having lost 178 of its men to the Plattsburg Officers' Training School. Silk stockings notwithstanding, these men set cheerfully to work chopping down trees, laying off streets, and pitching their own tents.

Day after day men poured in by the thousand. The camp presented to observers a scene of infinite variety—lines of men marching from the Fairforest station to their assigned rectangles, and upon arrival pitching their tents; squads installing lights and spigots; cavalrymen, artillerymen, quartermaster's motor trucks, spectators, all scurrying here and there. Within two weeks the New York Engineers were beautifying their camp so that it soon appeared more like a park than a camp. They moved trees from the woods, planted grass plots, gathered white stones with which they marked their company numbers, and even transplanted small evergreen trees to make hedges.

Camp Life At once the soldiers began to gather pets. Within two weeks the 10,000 men in camp had dozens of pets of every sort—especially dogs of every known breed. The Forty-Second had a bear, which later was well-known in Spartanburg. Company mascots included roosters, pigs, goats, burros, mules, opossums, raccoons, and cats. One enterprising man bought a captured opossum—an animal new to him. He was so fascinated with the creature's pouch that he put into it his gold watch. The startled animal, in frantic alarm, clawed the soldier's face, causing him to turn loose the chain by which he was holding his new pet. Whereupon 'Brer 'Possum plunged wildly across the camp and escaped into the nearby

woods, probably the first opossum in Spartanburg County to carry a timepiece.

Within a few weeks the cavalrymen found that they were to be transformed into a machine gun unit. Sadly the First Cavalry made its last parade, and the men turned their horses over to the remount station. The following morning before three o'clock, about three hundred of these horses broke their corral and headed for their old picket line, two miles away, across the camp reservation. The thundering of hoofs awoke the cavalrymen and from their tent doors they saw their mounts approaching over the parade ground in columns-of-fours formation, as if on parade. The horses rounded the headquarters and proceeded down the company street to their old picket line, where, after milling about for a few moments, they took their accustomed places. This procedure had aroused the whole regiment, and soon the men were dressed and about the job of welcoming, feeding and watering their beloved steeds, many of them bred in the cavalry service and as perfectly trained as their masters.

As cold weather set in, the problem of fuel presented itself as serious. In the haste necessary to clear the camp, great piles of wood, brush, and stumps had been burned. Wistful thoughts now recalled these fiery sacrifices to temporary expediency, for the quartermaster was buying wood from farmers all over the county, with the proviso that details of soldiers would cut and haul it. One farmer took a squad to his wood lot and designated certain trees which were not to be touched. "Si, si, Signor," he was told. Not a man in the detail spoke English well enough to grasp the farmer's instructions; and as a result the trees reserved for their value as lumber were the first to fall under the axes. City men nearly froze trying to make fires in the little camp stoves with poorly selected wood, often green, sobby, or wet.

Dramatic Incidents Reporters roved through the camp invading the privacy of millionaires, celebrities, and men of affairs in search of "human interest" stories. They found a multi-millionaire using as his office a fly tent with a dirt floor, and for its sole furniture two camp chairs. That was Colonel Cornelius Vanderbilt. They were equally fascinated by the situation of young Cornelius Vanderbilt, who was a buck private in his father's regiment, in a company of which his former chauffeur was captain. The Vanderbilt family

supplied the reporters with many stories. Mrs. Vanderbilt and her daughter Grace paid a visit to Colonel Vanderbilt and Cornelius, Jr., and lived in a private car on the railroad siding in a cotton field. In that car Grace celebrated her eighteenth birthday. A "Squaw Camp" of portable houses was established by some of the New York officers that they might have their families near them during their brief respite from possible death. In such quarters lived several families of railroad presidents, newspaper owners, New York business and professional men of substance.

One New York woman provided a folk saga which, with such variations as may occur to the mind of the individual narrator, has been repeatedly told by the "old inhabitants" about the camp. The tale runs that this woman, determined to be as near her son as possible while he was in training at Camp Wadsworth, visited the camp, selected a house in the vicinity, knocked at the door, and announced that she wished to rent the house. The owner, startled by so novel an idea, said the family had always lived there, and their people before them, and the house was not for rent. The lady insisted; money was no object. Some narrators report that she offered \$500 a month for the house, others say \$600, and one imaginative soul insists she paid \$1,000. Whatever the price, she got the house, with the stipulation that such improvements as she deemed necessary must be made at her own expense. The owners moved into a tenant house close by, where, unfortunately for their peace of mind and pride, they had to see their cherished home "magicked" before their very eyes into a residence adapted to the tastes of a sophisticated New Yorker. The hearts of the owners burned within them with resentment that what had been good enough for three generations of a good Spartanburg County family would not serve a rich Yankee for a few months. This tenant appeared in the fall, did her bit to make her son and his friends happy, and in May, when he was sent overseas, presented to the owners all the improvements she had placed in their house and returned to New York.

The local Spartanburg papers kept reporters at Camp Wadsworth, as did most of the New York leading dailies. Every day produced its crop of stories. The New York *World* had thirty-eight employees in service at Camp Wadsworth, each of whom received from the paper each month a check covering the difference between his army pay check and his salary on the paper.

The soldiers began to publish their own papers; Company A, Seventh Regiment, published *Att-A-Boy* every Saturday. Company B followed with *The Bee Hive*. *Trench and Camp* appeared October 8, published at Columbia as the official paper of Camps Jackson and Wadsworth. Later the Twenty-Seventh Division had its own official weekly paper called *The Gas Attack*, heralded as a rehabilitation of the *Rio Grande Rattler*, which these same men had published on the Mexican border. The first issue, with twenty pages and a colored cover, appeared in November.

The Twenty-Second Engineers had a highly trained orchestra, for which Colonel Vanderbilt bought a piano. On October 2, 1917, this orchestra gave its first entertainment, a concert in "the red schoolhouse on the National Highway between the Camp and the city." The camp had its first wedding October 18, with a colonel to give the bride in marriage and the colonel's lady to act as dame of honor. The groom was a sergeant, and the bride traveled down from Asbury Park, New Jersey, to marry him. The chaplain used the ring ceremony, and the newly married couple passed from the chaplain's hut under the crossed rifles of the groom's company. The groom had a leave of absence, and the pair went to Asheville for their honeymoon. A year later an equal excitement was felt over the first christening in camp. Weddings had become commonplace.

Reorganization and Drill Such was life at Camp Wadsworth during the early months. Meanwhile the great machine which was the Twenty-Seventh Division was being constructed. Orders came from the War Department for a reorganization, to facilitate cooperation with French and British units. Hearts burned when old companies and regiments were broken up or done away with. A regiment would parade for the last time; officers and men would have a dinner, gifts and compliments would be exchanged, and the members would report to new assignments or adopt new numbers as their insignia. Visiting French officers appeared to direct bayonet drill; English officers supervised practice in trench and tank warfare. These visitors bluntly warned the Americans, "You are going to kill or get killed. You must know your rifle and your bayonet."

The first World War trenches in America were constructed at Camp Wadsworth, and were first used on the night of November 19, 1917, when "2,000 men marched into the labyrinth of trenches

under cover of darkness, there to remain for twelve hours." Calisthenics, drills, marches, cross-country runs, memory tests, lectures, first-aid instructions kept the men busy all day. By the end of September more than 20,000 men were actually in camp, and every day was bringing in more. The quartermaster reported that the monthly bill was more than two million dollars, \$600,000 for food alone.

The Artillery Range In August 1917, Major Michel, representing the Southeastern Department of the United States Army as an artillery expert, inspected a proposed artillery range and pronounced it "a most satisfactory location, the character of the land being just such as we like to have for artillery work." The tract selected extended over a mountainous area about seven miles long and from two to three miles wide along the outlying ridges of Hogback and Glassy mountains. It lay entirely in Greenville County, distant twenty-six miles from Spartanburg and two and a half miles from Landrum, the nearest railroad station. The topography was adapted to all sorts of artillery practice—range firing, barrage fire, or the moving of guns from point to point.

Paul V. Moore and Baylis Earle arranged all the details preliminary to occupation; and, September 24, fifty men of the Twenty-Second Engineers moved in, with ten big army trucks carrying supplies and tents. The next day the two thousand men who were the first to be trained began arriving. Along with them went newspaper reporters, who interviewed veterans of Manassas, the Wilderness, Chancellorsville, and Appomattox. They wrote of New York men who for the first time drank spring water from gourds; of the mountaineers' comment that soldiers wore blue uniforms and brass buttons and that these men in camp wearing butternut jeans were just workmen; of the mountain cabin in which a New Yorker found, over the mantel, in close juxtaposition, an old-fashioned pistol and a gaudy framed motto, "Prepare to Meet Thy God." The camp at once became an objective for sightseers from many miles around, and the roar of cannon and the whistling of shells became familiar sounds.

Spartanburg Hospitality The Red Cross, the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations, the City Federation of Women's Clubs, the Country Club, the fraternal lodges, the churches, the colleges, the Rotary Club, the Chamber of Commerce—all the city's agencies worked wholeheartedly to extend hospitality to the men at Camp Wadsworth. Wofford dormitories housed the Reserve Of-

ficers until the camp could provide them with quarters. The city raised a fund of \$27,500 for War Camp Activities.

A letter written by a New York woman for the *New York Times* and reprinted in the *Herald* of November 11, 1917, depicted vividly some phases of the enterprise, as seen through a woman's eyes. She wrote of the crowded conditions; the dazed, bewildered housekeepers, overrun with would-be paying guests and distracted by demoralized servants; of block-long lines of soldiers waiting their turn to get to the soda fountains; of drug stores taking in \$1,200 a night and having to restock daily from New York and Atlanta; of the excellence and insufficiency of the food; of the hospitality of local housekeepers whose best hand-embroidered bed linen was not withheld from their country's defenders or their womenfolk; of the churches with doors and grounds and kitchens wide open to the guests; of the bridge games, country club parties, and Saturday night dances for the soldiers. "When the military band strikes up 'Over There,' and all the soldiers sing as they dance, the sight is one never to be forgotten," the letter ran; and its concluding passage read:

If it were not for the heavy cloud of war, time in Spartanburg would pass very pleasantly. It may be, however, that life becomes more precious when at stake. The men and women feel that they would make the most of this crowded hour of glorious life, so they seize each minute when they can be together. When the soldiers are at work in their all-day drills or trench digging, the women can sometimes motor out and watch them do their bit with enthusiasm. As one Spartan lady remarked: "We know now as eye-witnesses that New York has given her best."

The imagination of the people of Spartanburg had not prepared them for the numbers or the requirements of the soldiers' relatives. Houses and rooms were not sufficient to supply the demand. The school enrollment showed a twenty per cent increase. It appeared that citizens and soldiers alike sought refuge from reflection by filling every moment not assigned to duty with organized recreation. Parties, dances, barbecues, watermelon cuttings, banquets, concerts, old fiddlers' conventions, community singings, spirituals sung by Negroes, plays, and musical shows in which soldiers and townspeople cooperated, concerts by the military bands, parades, teas—always something was doing somewhere.

The Spartanburg County Fair Association and the Community Fair Association responded to the stimulus of prospective visitors

from another State. Chesnee, Landrum, Wellford, Reidville, and Poplar Springs all held community fairs and also entered their exhibits at the county fair which was held October 30-31 and November 1-3, 1917. Pauline held a Dahlia Show of such excellence that a permanent Dahlia Club grew out of it. Saxon, being so close to Camp Wadsworth, enjoyed an especially good patronage for its community fair.

Camp Hospitality But Camp Wadsworth presented much more interesting exhibits to Spartans than anything they could offer in return. The Converse College girls, escorted in a body through the underground trenches and dug-outs, pronounced the experience "thrilling." Band concerts, parades, drills, and teas drew hundreds of civilians to camp as spectators every day the weather permitted. Musical and drama-loving Spartans reveled in the contributions made to their pleasure by the soldiers' amateur theatricals and by the military bands and individual musicians. Soon after the camp was organized, General O'Ryan issued a special order permitting camp bands and orchestras to participate in civic programs when invited. Singers gave their services to the local church choirs; and many of them were men of exceptional talent and professional status in New York.

The Over There Club, a social organization composed of enlisted men who were former students of Yale, Harvard, and Columbia universities, presented a musical comedy entitled *Swat the Spies*, which fascinated Spartans. The play was written by Lawton Campbell, formerly of the Princeton Triangle Club. His assistant, L. P. Hollander, who wrote the lyrics and arranged the musical numbers, had been interested in dramatics at Exeter and had belonged to the Harvard Dramatic Club. The scene of the play was laid in the Cleveland Hotel dining room, and the intricate plot centered around some papers which a German spy obtained from a general at Camp Wadsworth, who was under heavy financial obligations to the German. Private Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jr., played the leading role.

Christmas at Camp Wadsworth All sorts of plans were proposed for the celebration of Christmas. Spartanburg had been impressed by the lavish flow of money, and the many stories of wealthy New Yorkers and their extravagant demands. That there was another side to the picture was brought home to the readers of the *Herald*, December 16, 1917, by a letter to the editor signed "One of the Northern Visitors." This letter pointed out that there were many

very poor men at Camp Wadsworth who could not spend even the quarter it cost to get to town, and who were forced to make long marches in the snow, gloveless, because of their poverty. Characterizing the proposal to spend \$2,000 on a Christmas pageant for the men at Camp Wadsworth as merely "a personal display for a few people," she demanded tartly:

Is this the spirit of Christmas? Is this what we want Christmas to mean to 40,000 men, not children? What do they care about floats and expensive decorations, while their hearts are back home thinking of little Susie's stocking? . . . The men in the camp need warm things. There are many men there too poor to receive gifts from home, men the families of whom will pass a sad Christmas, not just because of loneliness, but because money is scarce. Santa Claus will not come down many a chimney for a little child back home, while here at Camp Wadsworth a wonderfully planned pageant will take place.

The weather prevented a pageant; the roads were slushy with half-melted snow, and it was bitter cold. Lighted Christmas trees and carols and concerts cheered town and camp. Northerners were shocked by the typically Southern celebration of Christmas with fireworks—and Spartans were shocked to learn that such a mode of celebration was not universal. The 105th Regiment Infantry had a "Regimental Gala Night" in the Harris Theatre, December 24, arrangements for which were made by men of influential theater connections and experience, who gave New Yorkers and Spartans an evening of New York vaudeville.

Hardships and Disappointments Camp morale was high. The discipline was severe, but the men found it interesting. Many among them had seen service overseas and could therefore help others visualize what was ahead of them. Numbers of the experienced French and British officers serving as instructors were maimed, and the sight of their heroic bearing challenged similar courage in the men.

So sensational were the rumors in circulation as to the suffering in camp that Chief of Staff Colonel H. H. Bandholtz made, December 22, 1917, an official statement to the press concerning camp health conditions. A New York paper had published a story that six men had frozen to death in the trenches at Camp Wadsworth. Colonel Bandholtz stated that not even one death had occurred from trench

service, and that only eleven deaths had occurred among the 31,000 men at Camp Wadsworth during the entire four months of its operation.

Winter had set in early and was cold, rainy, and snowy. Snow fell December 12, much earlier than usual in this section. The soldiers really suffered extreme discomfort—and so did Spartans. There was a coal shortage. The hastily built roads did not stand up well under the stress of bad weather and constant heavy hauling over them. Townspeople and soldiers were equally embittered by the difficulties of transportation between camp and city. The electric interurban company was confronted with a problem impossible of immediate solution in the sudden demand for increased facilities in three camp towns—Greenville, Charlotte, and Spartanburg. Private taxi fares were exorbitant.

The soldiers, if they did manage to get into Spartanburg, were often doomed to disappointment in their search for pleasure. There were not enough picture shows, lodge rooms, soldiers' clubs, restaurants, ice cream parlors, in the town to accommodate them all. Worse still, few of the available amusements satisfied the cravings of sophisticated men used to the gaieties of New York.

Jarring notes crept in, but not enough of them to destroy the harmony. Although everybody had a great deal more money than before, it soon began to appear that everything cost a great deal more too, and there were complaints of extortion. Men and women used to New York often found Spartanburg annoyingly "small town"—and some Spartans confronted with this attitude manifested peevish resentment. Not everybody fell in gracefully with the sugar allowing, the meatless days, and the wheatless days requested by Food Administrator Hoover. One lively old lady voiced her disgust at the parade made of it all. She said that during the sixties people were really driven to desperate makeshifts—parched potatoes and oats for coffee, sorghum or honey for all sweetening, burned corn-cobs for soda, wheat flour only on Sundays. Then good manners required that makeshifts be ignored and forbade any unpleasant comment on the food. But now she found every meal made hideous by calculations of calories and citations from the Hoover Card as to what one must eat or refrain from eating.

Difficult situations grew out of conflict between the rigid requirements of military etiquette and civilian ignorance of its details; and

sometimes democratic scorn of its irritating inhibitions. The soldiers chafed when crowds failed to remove their hats on proper occasions, and some of them attributed such failure to "Unreconstructed Rebel cussedness" instead of to ignorance of military conventions. The Bank of Spartanburg distributed a helpful pamphlet showing the significance of military etiquette and insignia—bars, stripes, chevrons, hat cords; the crossed sabres of the cavalry; the crossed rifles of the infantry; the crossed guns of the artillery; the wings and serpent of the medical corps; and so on. Eventually even little boys and girls in Spartanburg could glance at a soldier's uniform and determine his exact status, and few people failed on the proper occasions to remove hats or stand at attention.

In November General O'Ryan's continued absence from camp occasioned surmises and comments. When he reappeared December 6 and disclosed that he and Colonel Bandholtz had been in Europe inspecting the European war front and conferring with General Pershing, excitement rose high; for the men anticipated orders to move any day. During November the camp had visits from Governor Whitman and Senator Wadsworth of New York and Governor Manning of South Carolina—visits which entailed many parades, dinners, banquets, reviews, and speeches; and heightened the men's eagerness to go "Over There."

Not until April was this desire satisfied; and in the interval drill and discipline were increasingly rigorous. So closely guarded were all plans that before Spartans realized it, the Twenty-Seventh Division was gone. A committee of citizens followed General O'Ryan to New York and presented to him and the division, on behalf of the city of Spartanburg, a silver bowl.

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

The Year 1918

New Conditions at Camp Wadsworth The departure of the Twenty-Seventh did not leave Camp Wadsworth depleted, because as fast as soldiers went away others came in to replace them. An Officers' Training School was established. Changes and additions were being made at the camp all the time. The Spartanburg City Council, June 30, executed an extension of the lease to June 30, 1919.

Brigadier General Guy Carleton succeeded O'Ryan as camp commander. Beginning in January he had the supervising, training, and reorganizing of seventeen "Pioneer" regiments of infantry, and three anti-aircraft machine gun battalions. He was charged with the organization and training of a proposed Slavic Legion, to be made up of "exiles" who wished to volunteer for service with the Allies. Congress authorized this step July 9, 1918. Ignace Paderewski was foremost among its advocates. Officers for the Slavic Legion had to be bilingual, and its enrollment was expected to be from 50,000 to 100,000. It never became really large, but was in existence when the war ended. General Carleton directed an excellent officers' training school at Camp Wadsworth. In a single day this general administered the oath of allegiance to 2,700 foreign-born soldiers, "an incident without precedent in the history of any country," said the *American Army Gazette*.

"Pioneer" Regiments Camp Wadsworth was described in the *Gazette* as "the melting pot of the army in more ways than one." Before the departure of the Twenty-Seventh, draftees began pouring in not only from New York but from all sections of the United States for preliminary examination and assignment. The Twenty-Seventh Division left seven skeleton regiments of New York infantry at Camp Wadsworth and these were built up into "Pioneer" regiments, draftees mostly from New York filling their depleted ranks. Six other regiments of the National Guard—three from Massachusetts, and one each from Vermont, Maine, and Connecticut, were known as Pioneer infantry. Three new regiments were organized and trained, made up entirely—except for officers—of drafted men. These sixteen units were used for replacement, or completion of bodies getting ready to go overseas.

The Sixth Division The Sixth Division of the Regular Army was brought from Camp McClellan in Alabama for recruiting and intensive training and remained at Camp Wadsworth from May 10 to June 23, 1918, going from here to ports of embarkation for France. While at Camp Wadsworth this Division received additions of men from almost every State in the Union, and probably became even more genuinely cosmopolitan than the Forty-Second, the famed Rainbow Division. It contained a number of South Carolinians, between forty and fifty of them from Spartanburg County.

Contrasts The three divisions trained here differed in their experiences. The Twenty-Seventh was one of the most active in the World War, winning glory on the Hindenburg Line; the Sixth spent forty days in the so-called "quiet sectors" in France, without participating at all in front line engagements; and the end of the war found the Ninety-Sixth still in training at Camp Wadsworth, hoping to be ordered over at any time. The Twenty-Seventh was made up of volunteers from the National Guard; the Sixth had a nucleus of Regular Army men, and was completed with drafted men; the Ninety-Sixth was made up, except for officers and a few selected men from the National Guard, of draftees.

Beginning in July 1918, the greatest variety of material received by any camp streamed into Camp Wadsworth. Besides the first volunteers for the Slavic Legion, there were one hundred interned German prisoners—who were confined within a triple stockade of ten-foot pine poles heavily laced with barbed wire. British and French officers came over to train the men, and their uniforms added vivid color to the camp picture. There were full-blooded Cherokee Indians, and many Negroes. In the general mixup, North, South, East, and West were all represented. College graduates bunked with illiterates from the coal mines and mountains; and all of them found the experiment exhilarating. Into the melting pot they poured—thousands of Negroes from the Southern cottonfields; hundreds of laborers from the North and West who spoke no English, "Maine Heavies"—so-called because they had been in the heavy artillery—welcoming into their ranks the draftees from Minnesota; the historic Fifth Massachusetts National Guard, "whose very names would be a passport into any social circle," according to the *Herald*. The Minnesota men drew attention everywhere for their superb physiques—not one under six feet tall, by popular report, and all

as straight as arrows. There were about 800 South Carolinians, the only natives of the State to train for any length of time at Camp Wadsworth. Large detachments came from North Carolina, Tennessee, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Missouri, and Texas. Between July 25 and August 12, 25,000 men departed to fill gaps elsewhere and as many new men replaced them. During that period the camp population probably did not at any time fall below 40,000. With all this coming and going, War Department officials highly commended the morale of Camp Wadsworth and made the statement, in October 1918, that there had been "fewer cases of desertion and fewer men absent without leave than in any other camp."

The constant coming and going created administrative problems for the medical, personnel, insurance, and quartermaster's departments. Men arrived by the thousands in a day. A train would roll into the Fairforest siding, the men would step from it, pile into army trucks, and ride to camp. There everything must be in readiness for them—new kits, tents set up, cots in position, hot showers, and hot meals. They were held in quarantine ten days or two weeks, and were subjected to a rigid medical examination. Then they were fed into the army's hopper. An average of nearly 20 per cent failed to measure up to physical requirements and were sent home. The others began systematic training—drills, calisthenics, marches. Within two or three weeks they could spend eight hours a day at hard drill. It was estimated that two months thus spent—with trench work, bayonet practice, and sham engagements—would almost transform a draftee into a seasoned veteran.

The camp was constantly being improved. A library with 6,000 users was in full operation in July. There had been a coal shortage in the winter; now there was an ice shortage, for the local factories could not make enough ice to supply the demand. Guards of soldiers had to protect wagons delivering ice to the quartermaster or hospital. The outcome was that the camp had to build its own plant. The Federal Government expended \$100,000 in insuring a water supply to provide for possible emergency. The Government, City, and County cooperated in repaving and improving the highways.

A Training

School for Nurses

Of all the changes and improvements at Camp Wadsworth, none was a greater source of pride than the Training School for Army Nurses, which was the first to be established in the United States. For it a two-story building was

erected with the most modern equipment obtainable. The teachers were graduates of the best schools in the country, and the lecturers were selected from among outstanding physicians and surgeons. The projected course required three years, and the Surgeon General's office selected the students by the application of very rigid requirements as to qualifications. This school opened July 24, 1918, with thirty-four students from sixteen States.

Entertainment Suitable entertainment for the thousands of soldiers was always an unsolvable problem. Local efforts were earnest, but inadequate; volunteer entertainers traveled from camp to camp doing their best; the Y. M. C. A., the War Camp Community Service, and the Canteen Service gave concerts and weekly old-time parties. Dances were given every Saturday night at any available place, including Rock Cliff, which an organization of enlisted men leased and operated as a club house in which they could disport themselves at pleasure and reciprocate hospitalities. There were picture shows and vaudeville at the local theaters, but there was much complaint of them by the Commission on Training Camp Activities. There was a Hostess House in the heart of the camp with hostesses and a cafeteria, and sometimes on Sundays the guests numbered a thousand or more.

Plans for the Ninety-Sixth Division To clear the way for receiving the men who were to be drafted in October, the population of Camp Wadsworth was, during September, reduced to the small number of between 12,000 and 13,000 men. General Carleton received, October 9, his commission to organize and train the Ninety-Sixth Division for service overseas. Brigadier General William Wilson succeeded him in command of the Provisional Depot. This command was reduced to five of the Pioneer Infantry regiments, one anti-aircraft machine gun battalion, and an artillery corps park. For the Ninety-Sixth, two new regiments were organized by September 24, the 381st and 382nd Infantry, for which officers were to be sent back from France. Plans were matured for building the new division to full strength as fast as draftees could be sent in. New York alone was to send 12,000 additional men, 5,000 for the Provisional Depot forces and 7,000 for the Ninety-Sixth, immediately after the draft of October 7.

Influenza Then came the epidemic of Spanish influenza, which actually took a heavier toll of American lives than did the World

War. Camp Wadsworth's exceptionally good hospital facilities enabled it to show a better than average record in dealing with the epidemic; but things were bad enough, not alone in camp but also in the city and county. Nation-wide panic and quarantine regulations checked the expected inflow of draftees, so that the beginning of November found Camp Wadsworth with everything in readiness for 45,000 men who had been drafted and assigned to Camp Wadsworth, but with only 15,000 in camp. During early September there was diphtheria in Spartanburg, and Camp Wadsworth was rigidly quarantined. Up to October the daily bulletins of the camp reported its freedom from influenza. Even as late as October 14 the base hospital report stated that the "mild form of influenza prevalent for two weeks" was "not of the Spanish type." On that date, however, 600 cases of influenza were reported; and on October 13, nine deaths occurred.

The city and county suffered much more severely than the camp, and a rigid quarantine was enforced. On October 18 the announcement was made that Camp Wadsworth was "free of flu." There were that day 66 new cases in the town, and emergency hospitalization was being arranged for. Every day brought its record of new cases and of deaths. No soldiers were seen in Spartanburg except the Military Police. By November 6 the epidemic in Spartanburg was believed to be over. The quarantine was lifted that day. The emergency hospital service was to be closed November 9. Sunday School and church services were resumed November 10, and the public school exercises November 11.

**News of
Victory**

To add to the general cheer caused by this situation, news came from France of the glorious part played by the Twenty-Seventh and Thirtieth Divisions and of the prospects for peace. The men at Camp Wadsworth received the news with elation; but the moral certainty that now they would not be sent overseas made drill and camp routine distasteful.

At 2 a. m., November 11, 1918, news came by telephone of the signing of the armistice; at 2:46 the Associated Press wire to the *Herald* confirmed the news. Mayor Floyd was immediately notified, and communicated with the Southern Railway train dispatcher and the fire department. At once, it seemed, every train bell, whistle, siren, and mill whistle in town burst into sound. By three o'clock the streets were thronged. Mayor Floyd in person rode a switch



CAMP WADSWORTH—SPRING, 1918



THE MOUNTED POLICE HEADED FOR DUTY
AT THE ARTILLERY RANGE



CAMP WADSWORTH—WINTER, 1918

engine up and down the tracks with his hand on the whistle. Bonfires, parades, songs, flags, were everywhere. Kaiser Bill was burned in effigy on Morgan Square.

At half past four on the afternoon of November 15, a more orderly and solemn county-wide thanksgiving service was held in the Converse College auditorium. In all these celebrations the Sixtieth Pioneer band was permitted to lead the parade; but no other soldiers were allowed to join in. To their intense chagrin, the students of Wofford College, who had, October 1, 1918, with most impressive ceremonies, been mustered into the United States Army as a Students' Army Training Corps, were governed by General Carleton's ruling that soldiers could not join in the celebrations. On December 9 the Wofford students were demobilized, and because of the influenza epidemic and the necessity for reorganization, Wofford College suspended its exercises until January 1, 1919, when it was reopened "on a pre-war basis."

The Gloom of the Second Winter

The second winter at Camp Wadsworth presented an utter contrast to the first. After news of the armistice, the men at Camp Wadsworth were chiefly interested in getting home in time to spend Christmas with their families, and were preoccupied with anxiety as to their jobs and business connections.

Leading citizens made unsuccessful efforts to induce the War Department to retain Camp Wadsworth as a permanent army post. Instructions were issued to demobilize the men at Camp Wadsworth as fast as practicable, but to keep the camp in readiness for the reception of men from overseas who might be brought here for demobilization. Spartanburg hoped that the Twenty-Seventh Division would return to their old training grounds. This was not to be.

On November 25 came the announcement that Camp Wadsworth was one of the seven camps to be used for the care of convalescent soldiers; and Captain Robert A. Anderson of the Fifth Pioneer Infantry was ordered to organize there an Overseas Convalescent Detachment. The first members—twenty-five wounded soldiers—arrived November 28, and were placed in the base hospital. Instructions were issued to retain at Camp Wadsworth accommodations for 15,000 men and to demobilize the troops already there as rapidly as conditions permitted. The 100 German prisoners, after eight months there, were sent to Fort McPherson, Georgia.

The building program was checked. Men departed every day by the hundreds—even on some days by the thousands. *Home for Christmas* was their longing cry.

**Last Days of
Camp Wadsworth** On January 7, the few hundred men of the Ninety-Sixth Division not demobilized were formally transferred to the Second Development Battery, and the Ninety-Sixth passed into history. General Carleton was relieved of the command of Camp Wadsworth, January 15, and ordered to report with his chief of staff, Colonel J. F. Gohn, to Camp Kearney, California. Brigadier General Wilson succeeded to the post of camp commander. He had come with the Twenty-Seventh and had helped set up Camp Wadsworth; now he was expected to close it. An order dated February 3 provided for the demobilization of all units except the base hospital and the remount station.

The remount station was soon abolished also. Auction sales were held to dispose of the horses and mules. Spartanburg farmers and business organizations bought many of these animals at the auctions held at frequent intervals, but wholesale dealers from Atlanta and elsewhere got most of them at very low prices. The last 1,500 were shipped by the carload to Camp Lee in July.

On February 25, General Wilson underwent an operation at the base hospital and the duties of camp commander fell on Colonel Bates of the Regular Army, who closed official headquarters, March 25, 1919. With this action Camp Wadsworth passed into history.

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE

Demobilizations and Memories

The 27th and 30th Divisions On March 25, 1919, when Camp Wadsworth was officially closed, the Twenty-Seventh Division, for which it was created, was making its victory parade down Fifth Avenue; and on that same day units of the Thirtieth Division in which many of Spartanburg's men served were arriving at Charleston, South Carolina. Attending the parade of the Twenty-Seventh as official guests were Governor Robert A. Cooper, Mayor John Floyd, the directors of the Spartanburg Chamber of Commerce, and other Spartans. They had seats in the reviewing stand with Mayor John F. Hylan and Governor Alfred Smith. General O'Ryan and his staff and Governor Smith were urged in turn to be guests of South Carolina at the home-coming of the Thirtieth, March 31, but the mustering out of the Twenty-Seventh prevented their absence from New York on that date.

The Twenty-Seventh and the Thirtieth had been known overseas as *The Blue and the Gray*, forming together the Second Army Corps in France, and sharing the glory of shattering the Hindenburg Line. In a letter to General Lewis on the record of the Thirtieth, at the end of a review, January 21, 1919, General Pershing said, after summing up its activities with warm commendations: "But its special glory will always be the honor you won by breaking the Hindenburg Line on September 29th. Such a record is one of which we are all proud." Within the week, Senator James Wadsworth of New York, in a speech on the floor of the Senate, describing the work of the Twenty-Seventh and Thirtieth in France said: "They staggered and shattered the strongest German offensive position in France, which resulted in crumpling that whole portion of the German line."

The Twenty-Seventh was essentially a New York division and there was never serious question as to where it should disembark and parade. It was different with the Thirtieth, which was made up of men from both Carolinas and Tennessee. Its men had several parades—none of the entire division. The South Carolina men paraded in Columbia, South Carolina, March 31.

The Hampton Guards Back Home Scores of citizens hastened to Columbia to greet the Thirtieth. A streaming headline in the *Herald*, March 29, proclaimed the arrival in Charleston of the

Hampton Guards: DEBARKED, DELOUSED, DELIGHTED. With these words Charles Calvert, a son of Spartanburg, began his bubbling account, which described the joy of the returned heroes, ready, with their uniforms pressed, for the grand parade and then for *Home*. Two significant items shared front-page interest with Calvert's story: A list of the men of Company F who had died in France, and a portrait. The list included the following Spartans: Leroy Turney, who lived just below Arkwright on Roebuck, R.F.D.; Levi Butler, Tryon, N. C.; Smith J. Harvey, Pacolet; Youman Z. Weeks, Orangeburg. Weeks, who once lived in Spartanburg, was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross. The portrait was that of Gary Evans Foster.

Gary Evans Foster Spartanburg County was bursting with pride that her Hampton Guards had in it one of the outstanding soldiers of the war. When he joined the Hampton Guards he was merely one of the 90,000 inhabitants of the county. True, he was no mere nobody—his great-great-grandfather, William Foster of Virginia, had fought in the Revolution and afterwards fought Indians with Boone in Kentucky, moving later to Spartanburg District to live. His great-grandfather served in the War of 1812. His grandfather, William H. Foster, served throughout the War Between the States. His father, William J. Foster, was one of John Gary Evans' campaign managers in his gubernatorial campaign, and when a son was born to the Fosters on November 6, 1894, the night when election returns showed Evans's election, Foster named that son Gary Evans Foster. A few years later, when former Governor Evans returned to Spartanburg to live, W. J. Foster took his namesake to see him. According to the style of the period the little fellow had on a dress with kilted skirt. It was the former governor's proud privilege, as he often boasted after his namesake rose to fame, to put Gary Evans Foster into breeches, buying for him the handsomest suit to be found in Spartanburg.

Young Foster lost his father when he was seventeen years old, and grew up on his mother's farm near Inman. His education, besides what he acquired for himself, was received in the Victor School, three miles from New Prospect, and in a three months' course of study in Spartanburg as a telegrapher. He joined the Hampton Guards June 22, 1916, served with this Company on the Mexican border, and went with it overseas.

A letter from Gary Foster to his family was published in the *Herald* of July 4, 1918, in which he said: "You know how you used to listen to Grandpa telling tales about the other war. Grandpa's tales are nothing to what I will have to tell you when I get back." He got back, and was interviewed in Columbia, South Carolina, March 29, 1919, by Charles Calvert, who—with the aid of Lieutenant James Schwing—wormed out of Foster an account of the incident which won for him a place on General Pershing's list of the hundred soldiers in the World War, and many medals and decorations. Prod- ded by Calvert he gave this description of his exploit :

I was about a hundred yards ahead of the company when I ran across a machine gun nest down in a ditch, which looked like an abandoned road. I had my rifle with me and told them to come on out and be captured. I think I killed three or four of the Germans, and the rest just came on out with their hands up crying *Kamerad* and some other German talk that I couldn't understand. I sent the prisoners on to the back of the lines and turned them over to the officials. That is all there is to it.

The official record credited Foster with killing three Germans and capturing twenty-five, single-handed. This occurred October 8, and Foster was detailed to an officers' training school at La Valbon, France, October 12, 1918. He left it about the middle of February to return home. He later refused a lieutenant's commission in the Reserve Corps because he wished to retain his freedom and had no taste for military life in itself.

At the time, and always subsequently, Gary Evans Foster refused to play the hero. He came home and was persuaded to enter Clemson College, but found the discipline irksome, the military features—for a man who had served in the American Expeditionary Forces as a bayonet instructor and a sergeant—farcical; so that, after six months at Clemson he went home to the farm. In 1922 he married Susie Trout of Fingerville. Shortly afterward he was induced to take a Civil Service examination for an appointment in the Spartanburg post office and has been ever since a valued member of the staff, having charge of the rural carriers. Twenty years after the end of the World War he told an interviewer: "I did no more or less than any other soldier would have done under similar circumstances, and in my opinion no man is a hero for having performed his duty."

James Schwing When the Hampton Guards left Spartanburg, James Schwing, who had belonged to the company eleven years, was first lieutenant. After arrival in France he was detailed to an officers' training school from which he returned October 6. On October 8, Lieutenant Schwing, with two other men, attacked a German machine gun post and broke it up. For this action General Pershing decorated him with the Distinguished Service Cross. He was transferred, October 15, to command Headquarters Company and was seriously wounded in an engagement October 17, so that he was in a hospital seven weeks.

Lieutenant Schwing was the only Spartanburg officer who commanded Company F overseas, and he shared with Gary Foster the honors of the return. Captain Joseph Lawlor, of New Jersey, was in command of the company after November 16, but went to his own home after demobilization. Later he paid a visit to Spartanburg and participated in the preparation of a valuable history of Company F.

A Home-Folksy Dinner The Hampton Guards left France on the S. S. Mercury, March 15, and debarked at Charleston, S. C., March 27. They received a joyous welcome and lavish hospitality before proceeding to Camp Jackson at Columbia, where they were to be demobilized. There, March 28, they were for the last time deloused. The next day Company F had its final dinner, a lavish one, and thoroughly enjoyed by all the men, for there was a fund of \$800 earmarked for food. The men had a bountiful and informal banquet, shared by many of their relatives who had gone to Columbia to greet them. At this home-folksy meal they let themselves gloat. They boasted that they had won a prize for being the best drilled company in their battalion, having scored 39 points, while Greenville, in second place, scored 21. The Second Battalion, commanded by Major Cecil Wyche, originally of Company F, had led all in the 118th Infantry. The 118th Infantry had won honors over all others in the division. They promised to show the public a few stunts in drilling.

Lieutenant Schwing had been in practical command during active fighting. He boasted of Company F that they were hard fighters and hard workers and were not afraid of the devil himself. They were in the thick of the hardest battles of the entire war and not once did the commanding officers hear a single word of complaint,

even when the men were ordered over the top without breakfast. They slept in every barn in France, and there was not one serious breach of discipline. Some of them drank too much red wine, and therefore dug many holes and refilled them.

The men told the home folks that the fighting strength of the company was not at any one time more than 160 men, yet that it had an official record of having captured 576 Germans, including eight officers. After its part in the actions of September, its fighting strength fell to 29, because of casualties. When decorations and citations were considered, Company F led all the rest, for it had a Congressional Medal of Honor—one of the six won by South Carolinians—and one officer and five enlisted men had been cited in Division General Orders for meritorious conduct.

Nothing better exemplifies what a melting-pot the American Expeditionary Force was than an analysis of the roster of Company F as of March 6, 1919, when it was ready to embark for home. It carried the names of 229 men. Of these, 46 were Spartans and 69 were from other towns in South Carolina. The company still regarded itself as the Hampton Guards, even though nearly half the men in it were from 25 other States. Tennessee furnished 22 of these men; Minnesota and Iowa, 11 each; Georgia, 8; Pennsylvania, Ohio, Texas, had 5 each; North Carolina, 4; South Dakota, New York, Illinois, Alabama, Missouri, Virginia, had 3 each; New Jersey, Louisiana, Arkansas, West Virginia, Kentucky, Mississippi, 2 each; and Oklahoma, Vermont, Colorado, Massachusetts, Wisconsin, 1 each. Of the 90 men who left Spartanburg with the Hampton Guards 75 per cent, according to estimates of some members of the company, won commissions in the course of the war.

**Spartanburg's
Welcome to Her
Own Boys**

On March 31, 9,000 men of the Thirtieth Division paraded in Columbia, and Gary Evans Foster of Company F sat in the reviewing stand. Immediately afterward the mustering out began, April 2, 1919. Company F went home in two special cars attached to the Carolina Special. The entire population welcomed them. Sixty Confederate Veterans of Camp Joseph Walker formed a guard of honor. There was no parade, for each soldier was seized upon by his family or sweetheart and Mayor Floyd led the rejoicing throng to the Soldiers' Club, which was headquarters for an all-day reception. The men were guests for lunch at the Tri-Color Tea Room

of the Church of the Advent. On this occasion the Reverend W. H. K. Pendleton and Colonel T. J. Moore made speeches of welcome. After the luncheon there was dancing at the Soldiers' Club; and during the afternoon Mrs. Fred Robertson, on behalf of the Cowpens Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, in a speech gracious and witty, presented to Gary Foster a silver loving cup.

In the evening the finest dinner the Hotel Cleveland could spread was served the Confederate soldiers and the returned Hampton Guards. Mayor Floyd was toastmaster and former Governor John Gary Evans made an eloquent address of welcome. Interesting responses were made by Lieutenant James A. Schwing and Major Cecil C. Wyche, commander of the Second Battalion, to which the Hampton Guards belonged. President H. Nelson Snyder of Wofford College made the concluding address.

**Record of
Company C
117th Engineers** In the midst of intense rejoicing at the return of these men, Spartanburg people did not forget how large a number of their boys were still in the service—many still overseas. The first body of Spartans to go overseas had been Company C, 117th Engineers, Forty-Second Division. After the final review of the Forty-Second Division, Major General W. C. Langfit cited the 117th Engineers for gallantry, saying:

. . . The regiment participated in all of the engagements of the Forty-Second Division, frequently operating with bravery and dash as infantry, and yet always attending to its proper engineering duties. . . Served as a reserve through those memorable days during which the fate of the world hung in the balance, and as such it suffered. . . At Chateau-Thierry . . . the engineers were everywhere. . . It was the engineers who made possible the retention of that narrow strip along the north bank of Ourcq. . . When more troops were needed to strike the final blow that broke the backbone of German resistance, it was the engineers . . . that struck it. They dropped their tools, picked up their rifles and advanced . . . reached the farthest point of advance of any dismounted elements of the Rainbow Division . . . could not rest, for they had to police the battlefield, one of the most disagreeable tasks that falls to a soldier's lot . . . the engineering feats performed by this regiment during the brief period of open warfare (south of Sedan) were marvelous. . .

General Langfit could not too enthusiastically praise the "initiative, resourcefulness, and do-or-die" with which the engineers did

their "very remarkable and invaluable engineering work, with insufficient tools, materials not suitable, days of hard marching with no food and no sleep."

The engineers left Brest April 13, disembarking in New York on April 28. After ten days at Camp Merritt, New Jersey, they went to Columbia and were mustered out at Camp Jackson. After organizing Company C, First Lieutenant English and Captain A. V. Hooks had gone away. When they returned, Johnson had become a colonel, Hooks a major, and English was captain of the company. The engineers were tired of parades and begged to be mustered out as rapidly as possible; and so, May 13, they began scattering to their homes as quietly and unostentatiously as they had left them, more than two years earlier.

**The Wildcats and
The Sightseeing
Sixth**

In June the Spartans of the Eighty-First Division—the Wildcats—returned to America.

They had reached France in August, and on February 11 they had received their gold stripes for six months of foreign service. The Wildcats were reviewed by Pershing, and commended in a letter written April 1, 1919. They participated in action from September 18 to October 19, and again November 6-9. They were in the Army of Occupation, and had banjo players among the Alabama boys, sweet-voiced singers from Tennessee, Southern Negro imitators from the Carolinas, soft-shoe dancers from Florida, and parody singers, comedians, and story-tellers from the Bronx, with a sprinkling of talent from other States. But they were homesick, and were delighted when, in June, they began to start home, arriving at various ports of debarkation. South Carolina's men arrived at Charleston and were demobilized at Camp Jackson.

Spartanburg's men in the Sight-Seeing Sixth came home with lively accounts of "quiet" days spent in France, and of their sixteen-day hike across country, during which they slept at night in pup tents and by day marched immeasurable miles in the rain.

**Record of
Spartanburg's
Soldiers**

Mayor Floyd had planned a great all-day celebration to honor Spartanburg County soldiers, those belonging to the Regular Army and Navy, individ-

uals who had volunteered under other flags, the volunteer companies, and also the 2,897 drafted men—the largest number supplied by any county in South Carolina. The estimate was made that the total number of Spartans in the World War exceeded 4,000. As events

turned out, the men came home so gradually and with such a distaste for parades and speech-making, that the mayor's plans did not materialize, and the seventy-five sheep he had ready for the great day were never barbecued.

A soldier who served six months in home training camps or in this country was entitled to wear on his sleeve a silver stripe as recognition of that service. Similarly six months' overseas service entitled him to wear a gold stripe. A soldier wore a stripe for each wound he received. An organization usually displayed a "service flag," which had a blue ground and bore a white star for each member or employee in the army. The star representing a soldier who had died for his country was replaced with a gold star. Later a gold star was pinned on the mother or widow of a dead soldier, and such women were accorded special consideration on official occasions. Soldiers who exhibited unusual courage or resourcefulness were decorated with medals or cited in general orders for special praise.

Three sons of Spartanburg families died before any Spartanburg unit had gone across: Second Lieutenant William Montague Nicholls of the Royal Field Artillery, British Army; First Lieutenant Frank Gibbes Montgomery of the American Aviation Detachment at Tours, France; and Lieutenant Louis Armistead Freeman of the Sixth Infantry, United States Army.

William Montague Nicholls Nicholls was a son of Judge George W. and Mrs. Minnie L. Nicholls, and had a soldier's education—having attended the Citadel at Charleston, South Carolina, and the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland. He was a one-time member of the Hampton Guards. Early in 1915 he volunteered for service with the British and was made a second lieutenant in the Royal Field Artillery. He was wounded at La Chapelle, France, March 23, 1915, but recovered. In the bloody battle of Loos, September 26, 1915, he was killed, and was buried on the battlefield.

Frank Gibbes Montgomery Lieutenant Frank Gibbes Montgomery, the eldest son of Walter S. and Bessie G. Montgomery of Spartanburg, was a Wofford alumnus and an honor graduate of Yale University. He enlisted, May 2, 1917, as aerial squadron private first-class at Memphis, Tennessee. He was shortly afterward sent to the aerial grounds at Columbus, Ohio; transferred to Fort

Wood, New York, July 23, 1917; and arrived in France, August 13. He joined the Aviation Detachment at Tours, France, August 15th; was transferred to Avord, September 12th, and on October 12th, was sent to Issoudon, the largest aviation field in the world. He graduated as pilot-aviator November 16, 1917, receiving the French brevet of "Pilot Aviateur" No. 8448, and was commissioned First Lieutenant, A.S.O.R.C., December 11, 1917, entering service under the commission the day following. While temporarily assigned to Base Section 3, England, he met his death while on duty, flying in an aeroplane with a British officer at Hythe, England, on March 6, 1918. At the time he was assigned to duty at a school for aerial gunnery at Hythe, and the flight was his first at that place.

Louis Armistead Freeman Lieutenant Louis Armistead Freeman, son of Edwin J. and Mrs. Dora C. Freeman, was the only Spartanburg graduate of West Point killed in the war. He graduated in June 1917, went overseas in 1918, and was stationed in the St. Die sector on the Lorraine frontier. On March 17, 1918, in leading his company in an attack, he received a mortal wound from which he died the same day.

J. B. White A most unusual distinction fell to Sergeant J. B. White of Spartanburg—that of receiving more wounds than any other soldier in the A.E.F. The *Herald*, May 31, 1918, directed public attention to White's unique record. He was wounded sixty-seven times while in France, but none of these wounds were fatal. These wounds were received in five battles and were the result of snipers' bullets, shrapnel, and machine gun bullets. White was a Regular Army man, having served three full enlistments in the Army, and also an enlistment in the Navy. He left America for France from Hoboken pier, June 4, 1917, as first sergeant of Company G, 28th Infantry, First Division. White was wounded in the first Cantigny drive, June 28, 1918; in the battle of the Marne, July 20, 1918; in the battle of Sazerais, August 19, 1918; in an engagement October 5, 1918, in which he received wounds from five machine gun bullets; and at Mouzon, November 7, 1918. He participated in the battles of Soissons, and the St. Mihiel drive, but did not receive any wounds in these fights. After the Armistice was signed, he was honored by General Pershing with a personal interview. Sergeant White, after his retirement, lived in Spartanburg with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. J. K. White. On May 12, 1920, he was

killed in an automobile accident, and was buried in Oakwood Cemetery with military honors.

Citations and Medals Spartanburg County had twenty-four soldiers who were cited or decorated by their own country or the Allies. They were:

- James D. Andrews, Croix de Guerre.
- Dewey G. Arnold, Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre, Silver Star.
- John F. Arrowwood, Croix de Guerre.
- Roe Bradley, Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre.
- Will Bruce, Distinguished Service Cross.
- Robert Z. Cates, Croix de Guerre.
- Robert W. Collins, French Etoile Noire.
- Gary Evans Foster, Congressional Medal of Honor, Distinguished Conduct Medal, Croix de Guerre, Italian Croix de Guerre, Portuguese Croix de Guerre, Montenegrin Medal of Honor, Médaille Militaire.
- Thomas Frank Fielder, Italian Ribbon.
- Frank Fitzsimons, Navy Cross.
- Melvin N. Jardin, Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre.
- Carlos G. Harris, Croix de Guerre, Legion of Honor, Silver Star.
- Edgar McDowell, Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre.
- L. L. McKinney, Distinguished Service Cross, Legion of Honor, Croix de Guerre, Médaille Militaire.
- Ira E. Major, Distinguished Service Cross.
- T. C. Montgomery, Legion of Honor.
- Andrew J. Padgett, Distinguished Service Cross.
- Charles D. Rounds, Distinguished Service Cross.
- James A. Schwing, Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre, Silver Star.
- LeRoy Watson Smith, Distinguished Service Cross, Médaille Militaire.
- Theron F. Stack, Purple Heart.
- Joseph W. Starkey, Distinguished Service Cross.
- Joseph W. Turner, Distinguished Service Cross, Croix de Guerre, British Military Medal.
- Dewey A. Whitaker, Distinguished Service Cross.
- Charles P. Wofford, Officier d' Academie.

The Honored Dead The names of Spartans who died in France appear on the tablet at Memorial Airport, which reads :

THIS AIRPORT DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY
OF SPARTANBURG COUNTY MEN WHO DIED
SERVING THEIR COUNTRY UNDER ARMS DUR-
ING THE WORLD WAR

Lieutenant Colonel J. A. Brice, First Lieutenant Louis A. Freeman, First Lieutenant T. C. Herbert, First Lieutenant Frank G. Montgomery, Lieutenant Montague Nicholls (Royal Field Artillery), John T. Adams, Robert S. Bailey, Joseph A. Barker, David Barnett, Walter T. Beach, James E. Bishop, Algie D. Blackwell, Virgil Blackwell, Jule H. Browning, Ernest C. Buice, Charles M. Bullman, Vaugh Wilford Carson, Coke T. Chesney, Edgar Lee Coggins, Robert F. Coleman, William B. Crawley, James E. Culp, Bryson E. Davis, John Dockrey, Derieux Edge, Lee A. Edwards, George M. Epton, Mark E. Fisher, William Wallace Fowler, Rufus Genoble, Boyce L. Gowin, Clarence E. Greenway, John H. Griffin, William H. Hammett, Wylie C. Harmon, Claude Russell Harrison, William Herbert Harrison, Smith J. Harvey, Brinson M. Henson, James N. Henson, W. T. Hewitt, Isaac B. Hinson, Thomas R. Hughes, Lorane Hutchens, Grover C. Kirby, Crawford Lindsay, Richard L. Lister, Furman C. McDade, Thomas O. McHugh, Ira W. Miles, Walter Ellis McMillan, David M. Miller, Paul B. Mooneyham, Elisha Morgan, Horace Newman, William F. Orr, Allen H. Owensby, George L. Painter, Lawrence P. Petty, Romeo Petty, Russell G. Quinn, Williard Robinson, Merrett Rogers, Coel D. Ross, Bernard A. Rudisail, Willie B. Sanders, Coleman Sellars, Paul E. Settle, Vasco W. Smith, William Stuart Sothern, William E. Thomas, John M. Thomas, Leroy Turney, George W. Waldrop, John G. Walker, Ralph J. Walker, Columbus C. Weathers, Thomas Dent West, Albert L. Wheeler, Robert Y. Wilkins, Lawson G. Williams, Claude Williams, Norman Wilson, Arthur J. Wood, William R. Wright. (COLORED) : Jess Bobo, Zan Cade, Dennis Chambers, Ed Collins, Marshall Collins, James Dawkins, Archie DeShields, Glen Doudle, Elliott Drummond, Fred D. Durham, Dave Foster, William Franklin, Enzy Gist, Perry Harris, Richard Henderson, Sam Hoey, Sammy Humphries, Clifton Irby, Marcellus Johnson, Giles Jones, John W. Jones, Percy Lee Landrum, Zeno Littlejohn, William Logan, Andy Mayo, John McBeth, John McClintock, Wm. McJunkin, Sam Means, Grover Michols, Hylie Michols, Arthur Miller, John Montgomery, Samson Moore, Charlie Nesbit, Boyd Paden, David Smith, Perry Smith, Jim Stephens, Philip Tanner, Thomas Tanner, Jos. Teamer, Edgar

Turner, Robert C. Whitmire, Jairus Wilson, Alexander Wingo, John Young.

Gold Star Widows and Mothers The women from this county who were made widows by the World War, so far as their names can be ascertained, are as follows:

Mrs. Nannie Barker, Mrs. David Barnett, Mrs. J. E. Bishop, Mrs. Virgie Blackwell, Mrs. Iris Gentry Bailey, Mrs. Horace Bullman, Mrs. Vannie Coggins, Mrs. John Dockery, Mrs. Mary N. Edge, Mrs. Lee A. Edwards, Mrs. Clarence E. Greenway, Mrs. Grover C. Kirby, Mrs. William T. Hewitt, Mrs. Harriett Frazier Johnson, Mrs. Allen Huston Owensby, Mrs. Amanda Morgan, Mrs. Furman C. McDade, Mrs. Colem D. Ross, Mrs. Paul Settle, Mrs. W. E. Thomas, Mrs. C. C. Weathers, Mrs. Lloyd Williams, Mrs. Maude Wilkins.

Following is the list of mothers who wear the Gold Star because their sons died in the service of their country during the World War:

Mrs. M. E. Alverson, Mrs. William Durham Blackwell, Mrs. Janie K. Brice, Mrs. William M. Browning, Mrs. B. B. Bullman, Mrs. George D. Chesney, Mrs. Ada Gowan Claton, Mrs. Sallie Turner Coker, Mrs. J. E. Culp, Mrs. J. A. Davis, Mrs. J. E. Freeman, Mrs. Andrew Green, Mrs. Lucy Harman Griffin, Mrs. R. C. Harrison, Mrs. Edward B. Harrison, Mrs. John S. Harmon, Mrs. Gennie Harvey, Mrs. Columbus Henson, Mrs. J. K. Hughes, Mrs. Janie Kirby, Mrs. Mattie McHugh, Mrs. T. C. McDade, Mrs. Bettie Miller, Mrs. H. P. Miles, Mrs. Walter S. Montgomery, Mrs. Noah Mullins, Mrs. George Nicholls, Mrs. Margaret Painter, Mrs. Margaret Ross, Mrs. M. D. Robinson, Mrs. A. C. Rudisail, Mrs. Dollie Sellers, Mrs. Hattie Walker, Mrs. Sarah Weathers, Mrs. Lou West, Mrs. Amanda Wilkins, Mrs. Eila Wilson.

Changed Activities at Camp Wadsworth When the camp was officially closed, March 25, 1919, the War Department ordered the excellent hospital at Camp Wadsworth maintained as General Hospital Number 42, and it was kept in operation for the care of convalescent soldiers until September 30. On that date the 230 patients still there were transferred to a hospital at Oteen, North Carolina. The nurses, officers, and men were transferred or given their discharges. During the six months it was maintained, Hospital Number 42 cared for 2,200 patients.

Many of these patients were well enough to be in and out of Spartanburg, as of course were the nurses, doctors, and other sol-

diers attached to the camp. The practice was continued of holding regular dances and parties at the Soldiers' Club on Wednesday afternoons and on Tuesday and Saturday nights.

The hospital published a semi-monthly magazine, *Biand Foryu*, the final issue of which—published August 25, 1918—presented a review of the hospital activities, and served as a souvenir of this phase of Camp Wadsworth's history.

There were a few red-letter days in the course of the hospital's existence. One was "Flower Day"—May 4, 1918—on which the women of the County, the nurses, and various cooperating agencies so worked together that each of the more than 1,500 patients then in the hospital, on awakening that Sunday morning, found a bouquet by his bedside.

In June, seventy-five of the convalescent patients were guests of the Spartanburg Young Men's Christian Association and the Hendersonville Board of Trade, jointly, on an all-day outing which included lunch at an inn at Chimney Rock. The camp community entertained the public with music and contests on the Fourth of July, and were guests of the City on September 2, at the first noteworthy celebration of Labor Day ever held in Spartanburg, special dances and receptions being held in honor of officers, nurses, and enlisted men from the hospital.

A Visit From General O'Ryan General O'Ryan was one of the principal speakers at the reunion of the Thirtieth Division held at its training grounds, Camp Sevier, Greenville, South Carolina, on September 29, 1919, the anniversary of its exploits in breaking the Hindenburg Line. General and Mrs. O'Ryan were the guests, on the following day, of the city of Spartanburg. As important to General O'Ryan as the luncheons, dinners, and public receptions tendered him was his visit to his old camp; and he expressed interest in plans for its preservation as a Memorial Park—plans which were to wait more than twenty years for fruition.

Aftermath The policy of the government concerning the camps established for training soldiers had been to sell such construction and equipment as could not be advantageously transferred to permanent camps. One exception was made: material suitable for road building or public utilities was given to municipalities and highway commissions. Frank Hodges, whose wife owned most of the land

included in the Camp Wadsworth tract, was the successful bidder for the materials left on the property. Mrs. Hodges donated to the public a tract for a Memorial Park.

With the closing of the hospital the existence of Camp Wadsworth ended. A detail of thirty to fifty soldiers of the quartermaster's department cared for the final disposal of government property, and salvaging companies began their work.

The reaction from the strain and excitement of war days and war ways was so marked that the first anniversary of Armistice Day found Spartanburg unprepared with any plans for its celebration. In the morning, as the realization of this amazing situation dawned on the community, a spontaneous demand rose for some recognition of the day, and of the men who had served in the American Expeditionary Force. "Smokes" and "eats" were arranged for, and the evening paper announced "Open House" at the Soldiers' Club. There was a heavy rain, and only about one hundred men participated in what turned out to be to them a very enjoyable occasion. There were few speeches, but each man was called on to tell exactly what he was doing November 11, 1918, and the evening passed in exchange of reminiscences.

The strange interlude was over. Spartanburg had again proven herself the City of Success. The editor of the *Herald* was able to say, June 8, 1919:

The city went "over the top" in every Liberty Bond drive, and in practically every instance it not only subscribed its allotted quota in a very short while, but oversubscribed. The many and divers kinds of war work drives were all successfully put over in Spartanburg.

The Camp was gone, the boys were back home from overseas, and the task of building Spartanburg again absorbed the energies of the citizens. Camp Wadsworth was already, in the words of J. C. Hemphill, editor of the *Spartanburg Journal*, "only a patriotic and holy memory."



THE CITY OF SPARTANBURG IN 1931

CHAPTER TWENTY-SIX

These Latter Days

Post-War Enterprises: Highways The citizens of a county brought so intimately into contact with the World War as Spartanburg could never go back to patterns of living and thinking that satisfied them before 1917. The county took up unfinished tasks which the World War had interrupted—road building, hospital building, educational advancement, agricultural progress, and commercial expansion. The most pressing business was road improvement. Bitter controversies arose as to the proper location of the hard surface road toward Howard Gap. Chesnee and Cowpens citizens, in 1919, threatened to petition the legislature to transfer them to Cherokee County if their roads were not bettered. In January 1920, the residents of the Greer area came within a few votes of seceding and being annexed to Greenville County.

The report of the State Highway Department for 1920 showed that the entire State then had 26.01 miles of hard surface roads, and Spartanburg had 6.9 of this total. In 1940, as in 1920, Spartanburg has more miles of road than any other county, with a road system of more than 2,300 miles, more than 300 miles of it hard-surfaced. There are 80 bridges in the county, the smallest 9 feet long and the largest 420 feet, spanning Pacolet River at Clifton No. Two. Three covered bridges remain in 1940 to link the present with the past. Besides its own roads, the county contains nearly 300 miles of State-maintained highways, including more than fifty bridges.

Some Effects of Highway Development The development of the highways has made Spartanburg a center for bus systems, and one of the outstanding new developments of 1940 has been the erection of a modern bus station. The number of privately owned automobiles in Spartanburg County in 1904 was seven; and in 1940, 23,450. With good roads, cheap automobiles, school busses, and multiplication of public conveyances, a back-to-the-land trend is observable.

Railroads In railroads, as in highway construction, Spartanburg leads the counties of South Carolina. The reports of the Railroad Commission show that in the total value of railroad property Spar-

tanburg County is first, Charleston second, and Richland third. The wealthiest of the railroads is the Southern, with its main line from Washington to New Orleans and one of its principal branch lines from Charleston to Cincinnati crossing here. The Southern Shops have more than 700 employees and a pay roll not far short of a million dollars. The Southern Railway's taxes amount to over \$120,000 annually, the city receiving about \$8,000 of the amount. The Southern pays Spartanburg annually for water more than \$14,000; and for electric current a like amount. The Charleston and Western Carolina Railway has been absorbed into the Atlantic Coast Line, and Spartanburg thereby has direct freight connection with that great system.

The Clinchfield Railroad has made Spartanburg a great coal distributing point, and its activities add easily a half-million dollars to local incomes. This road hauls into Spartanburg each year as much as 100,000 tons of fuel coal.

The Piedmont and Northern Electric Railroad maintains a very convenient mode of interurban travel and traffic, operating crowded trains through one of the most densely populated industrial areas in the county—between Greer and Spartanburg—and doing an extensive freight business.

Fruits of Preferential Freight Rates The Interstate Commerce Commission recognized in 1925 that Spartanburg had become one of the strategic junction points in the Southeast, and therefore it was granted the same preferential freight rates enjoyed by Norfolk and Atlanta. An immediate effect of this action was the location in the county of the Taylor-Colquitt Company for timber conservation, and this enterprise has become one of the largest of its sort in the world, with a branch plant at Wilmington, N. C. Experimentation, manufacture of special types of machinery, and varied treatments and processings adapted to special types of timber and their proposed uses, are going on all the time at the Spartanburg plant.

While the pay roll of the Taylor-Colquitt Company and the taxes it pays are assets to the county, the indirect results of its establishment in providing new business and markets for timber which had previously had little value are also important. Many other industries profited by the lowering of freight rates—especially the cotton manufacturers, wholesale grocers, and peach growers.

A new slogan, "The Hub City of the Southeast," echoed that adopted in 1888, "The Hub City of the Piedmont."

Textile Wealth In 1930 the report of the South Carolina Commissioner of Agriculture, Commerce, and Industry stated: "Spartanburg is again the premier textile manufacturing county for the State. This county has led in the industry since 1920." It led in value of products, number of employees, amount of wages, and also in the number of bales of cotton consumed and produced. In 1930 the textile plants were valued at \$13,184,275; textile products for one year were valued at \$37,473,253; and 9,952 workers earned \$6,440,887 in manufacturing them. Ten years later, after passing through a series of ups and downs, the industry was again prospering, and W. P. Jacobs, Executive Vice President of the Cotton Manufacturers Association, wrote: "As we go into 1940, the textile mills of the county are releasing larger pay rolls than ever before in the history of the county, an average of over \$1,000,000 a month." The amount invested in the county's thirty-five mills in 1940 has been estimated at nearly \$40,000,000; the value of annual products at more than \$58,000,000; the number of employees at almost 16,000; and the number of bales consumed at 200,000.

When the World War began, the era of mill building had passed its peak, but rebuilding or improving plants went on, and a few new mills were founded. First after the war was the Model Mill, erected in 1919, as an adjunct of the Textile Industrial Institute. It was operated a number of years, producing a superior shirting marketed under the name "Character Cloth." Practical considerations led to the abandonment of this enterprise, and the plant was sold to the Powell Knitting Company.

The erection of a Pacific Mills plant at Lyman, in 1924, signaled a new stage in Spartanburg's mill history, which began in 1816 with the building of the Hill and Weaver factories on Tyger River. Even after having seen the miracle of Camp Wadsworth, people found a singular fascination in watching the rapid construction at Lyman. The wondering visitors to Hill's and Weaver's and Bivings' early factories were not more impressed in their day than were Spartans of 1924 by what they saw at Lyman. The entire village shows careful, intelligent planning, with parks, recreational facilities, an armory, a community building, a library, a modern school building, and two churches.

The purchase of Tucapau in 1939 and its conversion into a thoroughly modern mill community, renamed Startex, presents a parallel example.

Cotton Growing Not only in textile production but in cotton growing, Spartanburg has maintained preeminence. Throughout the year 1919 much discussion went on concerning cotton. During an intensive three-months campaign, Congressman A. F. Lever, in an address in Spartanburg before an audience largely composed of cotton growers, said:

The definite thing to come out of this organization of the growers of cotton is a system of cotton warehouses for Spartanburg County that will make possible for all time the systematic and economical marketing of the county's cotton crop. It is estimated that the cotton, together with its seed, grown in this county this year will be worth \$13,000,000. A crop of that value coming on the market in a few weeks now is certainly worth taking care of. That sum of money would build three army camps the size of Camp Wadsworth, so it is no small undertaking that is being presented to the men of Spartanburg County who are on the farms and controlling the agricultural destinies of the county.

From 1920 during a long period Spartanburg led the counties in the number of bales produced and in the value and quantity of its cotton seed products. In 1929 it reached its highest production figures: 135,459 acres, with a yield of 78,962 bales.

The Spartanburg County Warehouse Company was organized and capitalized at \$300,000. On its list of incorporators were: L. M. Lanford, Pauline; W. W. Murph, Whitestone; D. B. Anderson, Reidville; J. W. Gaston, Duncan; O. M. Moore, Duncan; Roy P. Whitlock, Landrum; J. J. Finch, Moore; A. F. Burton, New Prospect; W. W. Painter, Cherokee; A. M. Chreitzberg, Spartanburg; John B. Cannon, Spartanburg; Thomas M. Lyles, Spartanburg; W. R. Dillingham, Spartanburg; H. W. Kirby, Spartanburg. Directors were: Ben Gramling, Gramling; V. E. Hatchette, Chesnee; L. H. Irby, Woodruff; W. B. Patton, Cross Anchor.

Another organization, the Spartanburg Cotton Association, was formed in the city and erected a building, the cornerstone being laid with elaborate ceremonies. Nation-wide attention was attracted to the "Spartanburg Plan" for cotton warehouses. One of the first instances of conversion to other uses of Camp Wadsworth property

was the acquisition of a large regimental warehouse by the Spartanburg County Warehouse Company. The supremacy of King Cotton seemed assured.

The Peach Industry Yet there were straws to show a change in the winds of destiny. The boll weevil threatened the cotton growers. In their search for other cash crops, Spartanburg farmers found that the soil and climate of the county were suited to the growing of peaches. This realization was the outgrowth of an educational campaign begun in 1920 by Ernest Carnes, at that time county farm agent for Spartanburg. Carnes and A. E. Schilleter, horticulturist in the Clemson College Extension Service, preached the same doctrine, and set on foot a series of experiments which, before twenty years had passed, led to Spartanburg County's producing more peaches than any other county in the United States. These men advocated diversified farming; the planting of cotton was not to be abandoned, but supplemented by fruits, vegetables, and forage crops.

The detailed story of the development of the peach industry has many episodes—such as the planting of cooperative orchards under the guidance of Clemson College Extension agents, the emergence of the Gramling family to national fame because of their success in peach growing, the transformation of the upper section of the county into a panorama of landscape beauty, and the development of such related industries as basket-making, crate-making, canning, and trucking.

The peach industry succeeded from the start; in 1924 four carloads were shipped by rail to Northern markets; in 1925 the number of cars was 24; in 1926 it was 62; in 1934, 298 cars were sold; in 1935, 468 cars; in 1936, 646 cars; in 1937, more than 900 cars; in 1938, more than 1,200 cars; and in 1939 Spartanburg County's peach production surpassed every earlier record. Official records indicate that in 1938 Spartanburg County had 1,800,000 trees planted, 350,000 of them bearing. The industry employed more than 7,000 part-time workers. The crop is estimated to have sold for more than \$600,000. These figures do not take account of the sales to independent trucks at the shipping points, which do a good small business in culls. In 1939 the peach growers of the Carolinas and Georgia formed a corporation for marketing and advertising, called the Georgia-Carolinas Peach Marketing Board. Other organiza-

tions growing out of the industry are the South Carolina Peach Growers Cooperative Association and the Piedmont 'Truckers' Exchange.

The success of peach growing stimulated similar attention to other fruits. County Agent W. H. Stallworth led in the organization of the Spartanburg Farmers' Market Association, and in July, 1939, the first truck-load of standardized crated cantaloupes ever shipped from this county left for the New York markets. It consisted of 341 crates, bearing the trade name "Spartan Brand — Mountain Grown Cantaloupes," and the melons it carried were produced on sixteen different Spartanburg farms. More than five hundred acres were planted in cantaloupes in 1940, and this crop was expected to bring in a cash return of approximately \$60,000.

Federal Government Aids to Farmers The selection of Spartanburg, in 1934, as headquarters for the Southeastern Division of the Soil Conservation Service of the United States Department of Agriculture has greatly influenced the agricultural development of the county. In 1934 the South Tyger River Project was set up, the first area in the Southeast chosen to demonstrate, in cooperation with farmers within the area, methods of soil erosion control and soil reclamation. Diversification of crops, more intelligent care of wild life, the development of dairying and grazing, and the planting and management of timber and forest products have all been fostered by this service.

The program of the Federal Agricultural Adjustment Administration, like that of the Soil Conservation Service, supplemented the efforts of the county agents to develop crop diversification. After 1933 the cotton acreage was greatly reduced, and correspondingly the grain and forage crops increased. Poultry and dairy farming and forestry became increasingly important, and the development of cooperative marketing methods provided means for the average general farmer to sell farm surplus in small quantities.

The Farm Security Administration of the Federal Government has attacked one of the most vexing social problems in the agricultural realm—that of the drifting tenant farmer—by providing opportunity for men of this class to become property owners and thereby, presumably, more thrifty and more patriotic citizens. After the depression of 1929 the number of rented farms in the county reached 71.1 per

cent. It is slowly decreasing, but this is one phase of life in the county which calls for anxious thought and constructive action.

Spartanburg County is, with all its textile wealth and educational activity, a rural area, with agriculture as the leading pursuit. Ninety per cent of the county area is in farm lands; annual crops yield approximately \$6,000,000; 46,704 persons make their living from 8,563 farms.

Public Health Measures The World War interrupted plans for the building of a county hospital, and the resumption of this undertaking was one of the first concerns of the county commissioners, the physicians of the county, and the general public. Dirt was broken in July 1919, and work went forward until the opening of the Spartanburg County General Hospital, September 29, 1921. Frank Collins was the architect. This hospital cost a quarter of a million dollars, and was paid for by a special bond issue. It is maintained by a special tax levy supplemented by generous donations. The successful launching of this hospital was made certain by the cooperation of the three hospitals already established. The John Nina Hospital for Negroes was continued in operation until 1930, when the Negro ward was established at the General Hospital. The same year a Tuberculosis ward was built near Fairforest.

The General Hospital is operated at an annual cost of approximately a quarter of a million dollars, employs thirty-two staff physicians, four resident doctors, one hundred and twenty-five full-time employees, and has approximately one hundred student nurses in training. The hospital cares for about 7,000 patients each year. There is now agitation for its expansion.

In addition to the facilities provided by the General Hospital and the city and county departments of health, Spartanburg County has several excellent private institutions. The largest is the Mary Black Memorial Hospital, established in the city in 1925. Good hospitals have been established in Woodruff and Chesnee, and all of the larger mills maintain clinics and community nurses. During the war years the city modernized its health department, which has been maintained since in accordance with the best standards. Approximately fifty thousand dollars annually is set aside on the city's budget to operate this department.

A county health department was organized in 1925, and has done distinguished work. In 1935 this department received a "Progress

Trophy"—the only one of its class awarded in the nation—in recognition of three successive years of excellent work in the observance of National Negro Health Week. Dr. Hilla Sheriff, who led in this activity, was reported as being, at the time, the only woman county health officer in the nation. This department has stressed educational work, rural demonstrations, health clubs, lectures, and exhibits. Close cooperation has been established with the Work Projects Administration and the National Youth Administration in conducting clinics, and in training classes in bedside nursing and nutrition.

Public Education The progress of public education was closely tied up with road improvement. Redistricting, consolidating of weak schools, transportation of pupils by school busses, were direct consequences of better roads. During the two decades following the World War, Spartanburg County ranked often first and always among the first three or four counties in school expenditures, enrollments, and achievements. In 1919 the county's school revenue was \$333,973.08—the largest in the State. The city of Spartanburg had a graded school system unexcelled, and there were accredited high schools at Campobello, Chesnee, Cowpens, Cross Anchor, Inman, Landrum, and Woodruff—a larger number than in any other county. The county had, including these graded schools, forty white and two Negro schools with more than three teachers; twenty-five white three-teacher schools; thirty-four white and nine Negro two-teacher schools; thirty-one white and sixty-six Negro one-teacher schools. Twenty years later (1939), reports of the State and County Commissioners of Education were to show Spartanburg the richest county in the State in school property, with valuations of more than \$4,000,000. To the list of accredited schools have been added: Boiling Springs, Duncan, Fairforest, Gramling, Greer, Holly Springs, Mayo, New Prospect, Cooley Springs, Pacolet, Pauline, Reidville, Roebuck, W.-L.-T.

The consolidated high school situated at Wellford and known familiarly as "W-L-T"—a thoroughly modern, well equipped high school, not so widely recognized as Greenville's Parker District, but very similar in character—is outstanding among the county schools. Pupils from Wellford, Lyman, and Tucapau districts make up the enrollment, and many of them are transported several miles to and from their homes by school busses.

The annual budget on which the county school system operated

for the year 1938-39 amounted to \$1,379,452.66, of which sum the State furnished \$555,898. With this money 1,016 teachers were employed in ninety-five schools for whites and sixty-eight for colored children. The enrollment was 31,510, and the average attendance was 26,407. Forty-five school busses were operated. During this one year, twelve new schools for white children and six for Negroes were built in the county.

A Municipal Centenary The year 1931 marked the centenary of the incorporation of Spartanburg, and it was highly significant that the city in its celebration almost ignored its history as a municipality and focused its program on the development of the county rather than of the city. An executive committee was selected to arrange a suitable program: Frank Bostick, chairman; H. B. Carlisle, Dr. R. P. Pell, Dr. H. N. Snyder, Dr. J. A. Tillinghast, Dr. John W. Harris, Jr., and S. J. Nicholls. This committee arranged an all-day celebration November 20, 1931, which included a historical exhibit, a pageant, and a banquet. The exhibit included costumes, china, furniture, household equipment, works of art, household linens and fabrics, weapons, letters, newspapers, and documents. Mrs. J. Boykin Lyles was general chairman of the exhibits committee, and throngs of citizens studied the remarkable collection this committee displayed in the "Brick House Antique Shoppe."

At two o'clock in the afternoon a "Centennial Pageant," prepared and directed by Dr. August Vermont, was presented on Snyder Field on the Wofford College campus. The grandstand and bleachers overflowed with spectators, and the sidelines were packed. More than a thousand participants, representing every group of citizens in the county, presented in orchestral music, song, dance, pantomime, and drama, the outstanding features of the county's history.

At seven in the evening a formal centennial banquet in the Converse College dining room ended the celebration. W. G. Jackson and J. Neville Holcombe were associated as chairmen of the dinner committee, and D. A. Russell was chairman of the publicity committee. Miss Ruth Sara Routh was chairman of the music committee, which, with the cooperation of the city's musicians, individually and as organizations, provided a varied and colorful musical setting for the different events of the day. The centennial chorus included representative delegations from the accredited high schools of the county.

The centennial orator was the president of Wofford College, Dr. Henry Nelson Snyder.

Retrospect One hundred years saw the "village" of 1831 grow into the "Hub City of the Southeast" of 1931. The first charter was obtained December 17, 1831. It was several times revised or amended, and twice the old charter was replaced by an entirely new one—in 1880, when Spartanburg became a "city," and in 1913, when the commission form of government was adopted, and the city's official designation became "City of Spartanburg."

Not until 1915 did the city have a distinctive seal. In that year the council conducted a competition for a suitable design for a city seal. Of the twenty-four entries submitted, that of Miss Janie Adam was adopted and has been the official seal since. Its symbolism stresses those aspects of Spartanburg of which the citizens are proudest—education, industry, progress.



The records of the town council are available except for the years 1843-1850; apparently a volume has been lost covering these years. During its first hundred years the town had, according to these records, twenty-three mayors: Thomas Poole, H. H. Thomson, Elisha Bomar, James E. Henry, John S. Rowland, Hosea Dean, R. C. Poole, G. W. H. Legg, Jefferson Choice, John B. Cleveland, S. Bobo, John E. Bomar, A. Twitty, William Choice, J. H. Evins, Joseph Walker, J. A. Henneman, J. S. R. Thomson, Arch B. Calvert, John Floyd, Boyce Lee, O. L. Johnson, Ben Hill Brown.

John Floyd served altogether, but not consecutively, sixteen years. Arch Calvert and Ben Hill Brown each served twelve years. Joseph Walker served for ten years; John E. Bomar for six years; John B. Cleveland for five years; G. W. H. Legg and H. H. Thomson for four years each; and Hosea Dean, Jefferson Choice, and J. S. R. Thomson for three years each. Before 1880 the terms of town officials lasted one year; from 1880 to 1917, two years; and since 1917,

four years. Just how much Spartanburg grew in a hundred years appears when the 1931 budget of more than a half-million dollars is compared with the first on record, that of the year 1834, during which H. H. Thomson, as intendant, received \$201.20 and paid out \$158.88.

Civic Pride The 1931 budget provided for such items as would be required by any prosperous city of 25,000 inhabitants—administration, health, police, fire department, street department, lighting, parks—and stirred feelings of civic pride. Educational accomplishments were greater sources of satisfaction to the city. The graded school system, with more than 5,000 pupils and nearly 200 teachers, was within ten years to have more than 7,000 pupils, 240 teachers, and thirteen buildings valued at a quarter of a million dollars. The operating cost of the city school system is practically half a million yearly. Converse College, Wofford College, the State School for the Deaf and the Blind, Textile Industrial Institute, all thriving and each a leader among institutions of its class, were also celebrated as objects of local pride.

Converse College celebrated the commencement of 1931, the fortieth, as alumnae commencement. When Converse College was founded, doubts were voiced as to the probability of Southern girls ever subjecting themselves to such a stern intellectual discipline as was proposed by the first president. In 1931, the alumnae, upon presenting to the college portraits of its first two presidents, could proudly say that the dreams of both had been realized. Three years earlier they had celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of their second president, Robert Paine Pell, whose zeal in furthering the program initiated by B. F. Wilson and D. E. Converse had secured for the college they founded primacy among colleges for women in the State: it was the first to join every important academic organization.

The years following 1931 were to see Converse College again increase its endowment and enhance its prestige as it celebrated the year 1940 as its Golden Jubilee year. The year 1933 brought the retirement of President Pell, who became president emeritus. Dr. Pell retired in January and Dr. Edward Moseley Gwathmey was inaugurated as his successor at the commencement exercises. Wofford College celebrated its 75th commencement in 1933. This college in 1940 was to attain the coveted recognition of membership in America's outstanding learned fraternity, Phi Beta Kappa.

From Highways to Skyways In material progress the years immediately following the war showed such rapid growth as had never before been known in the city of Spartanburg—a new skyscraper, a new Federal building, apartment houses, warehouses, railway shops worth \$2,500,000, new school buildings and churches, new manufacturing plants, another hospital, suburban extensions. At the close of the war there was not a real park in the county. In 1931 the city owned Duncan Park, Cleveland Park, Rainbow Lake and Park, and six public playgrounds. Camp Wadsworth Memorial Park was still a dream, but assured of future realization.

Not merely in these additions to the city's wealth did people find grounds for rejoicing. Running through the history of Spartanburg always was the determination of her citizens to extend communications and means of transportation. On Monday night, February 17, 1930, WSPA, a Spartanburg radio station, sent over the ether waves the first commercial broadcast made in the State of South Carolina. With this broadcast another set of spokes was attached to the Hub—innumerable spokes linking the once remote back-country village with the ends of the earth.

Even before the radio station began to operate, other great spokes stretched into the sky. Through the vision of Spartanburg builders, a cotton patch on the outskirts of the city was transformed into an airport, which was officially opened September 10, 1927, and was the first commercial airport in South Carolina, a fresh demonstration that here was a hub city. So rapidly did aviation develop that expansion was soon necessary, and today the field with its equipment has cost more than a quarter of a million dollars, and even more improvements are being planned to care for increasing needs. The field covers 105 acres, has paved runways, capacious hangars, offices and waiting rooms, a Federal weather bureau and airways radio station and flying school, under the Civil Aeronautics Authority. It is also the seat of a privately managed Palmetto Air School, and numbers of inhabitants of the county maintain private planes, which are housed in its hangars.

In Spartanburg originated the Sunday morning breakfast meetings, frequently enjoyed by fliers of the Carolinas and Georgia. Winging their way through what seem to a civilian the trackless skyways, what a contrast these visitors present to the first explorers and settlers, with their saddle horses and covered wagons!

Since 1931 The nation-wide depression was felt in Spartanburg the more keenly because of preceding prosperity. Its effects have not entirely disappeared, for many citizens yet are suffering from the effects of their losses in the financial panic of 1929. It has been said that Spartanburg was the hardest hit city in the nation, and that the subsequent recovery has been all the more remarkable on that account.

These latter days are so close that an attempt to write their history would be a mistake. Thoughtful citizens must be daily impressed by what they learn through the press, the radio, and their own observations, with a realization that the spirit of pluck, endurance, and perseverance which led their ancestors to choose the word *Spartan* as a characterizing epithet is as appropriate today as it was in 1775, to county and county seat.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

No detailed list of all the sources consulted in the preparation of this history is here presented. All available documents and reports—Federal, State, County, and Municipal Records; directories and handbooks; church books; scrapbooks and clippings files—have been carefully examined. The facts tabulated from these sources have served as the bony framework of this structure.

The files of local newspapers have provided the flesh and blood which have given life to the narrative. Without the carefully preserved files of the *Carolina Spartan*, the *Express*, the *Herald*, and the *Journal*, this book could not have been written. From these files many transcripts have been made by the staff of the Spartanburg Unit, South Carolina Writers' Project, and deposited in local libraries. Such transcripts as are in the Kennedy Free Library are indicated in the list below by the asterisk.

Supplementary details have been gathered from manuscript materials—which have been far less abundant than would be expected, but yet valuable.

Of the hundreds of pamphlets, books, and articles consulted in preparing this book a selected list of those most valuable follows. Only brief notes are appended in cases where their value seemed clear.

NEWSPAPER FILES are to be found as follows:

The Spartanburg Journal (1842-1843) was the first newspaper in the town. H. B. Carlisle has one copy of the issue dated March 25, 1843, and labelled Vol. II, No. VI. Notes from this issue may be seen in the *Transcripts* at the Kennedy Free Library.

The Carolina Spartan (founded 1843) 1848-1893, with several breaks. Scattered copies or extracts before 1848 have been found in scrapbooks. The Kennedy Free Library has files of Feb. 13, 1849-Dec. 25, 1851; Feb. 28, 1856-Dec. 1, 1864; Feb. 1, 1866-Dec. 27, 1876 (with several long breaks). The Wofford College Library has files of June 2, 1853-Feb. 18, 1856; Jan. 8, 1879-Dec. 27, 1893.

The Spartanburg Express (1853-1862; 1866-1872). No files are to be found in Spartanburg. The Gaffney Public Library has a partial file for 1859. The University of South Carolina Library has files of Jan. 4, 1860-Apr. 23, 1862, with twenty or more pages missing at various intervals. The Kennedy Free Library has only a few scattered copies, not bound, between Aug. 13, 1857, and Dec. 17, 1857. Several items from this paper have been found in scrapbooks.

The Spartanburg Herald (Weekly 1875-1897; Daily since 1890). The burning of the Herald-Journal Building, Dec. 6, 1918, destroyed the files of this paper except two partly bound volumes for 1917-1918. The University of South Carolina Library has files of 1875-1877. The Wofford College Library has a file 1881-1882. The Kennedy Free Library has files of Jan. 1906-Jan. 1912; July 1913-June 1915; July 1918-Dec. 1921. The Herald-Journal Company has complete files since 1917.

The Piedmont Headlight (1892-1902). No files are available; but many scattered copies have been found, as well as extracts in scrapbooks.

The Spartanburg Journal (Daily except Sunday, 1900 to date). This paper absorbed the *Carolina Spartan*, and the *Evening Star* (successor to the

Free Lance, which followed the *Piedmont Headlight*). In 1913 the *Journal* was bought by the Herald Publishing Company, and since that time the Sunday edition has been called the *Herald-Journal*. The Kennedy Free Library has files of Jan. 1915-June 1915, and the *Herald-Journal* has files since 1917.

Especial mention should be made of the CLIPPING FILES of the Chamber of Commerce, the Young Men's Christian Association, the John Floyd Estate, Ben Hill Brown, and the SCRAPBOOKS of the Cowpens Chapter, D. A. R., H. B. Carlisle, J. D. Bailey, B. F. Perry, R. J. Gantt, T. M. Craig (all of Spartanburg), Mrs. S. A. K. Hughes (of Woodruff), J. H. Sullivan (of Laurens County), the Fairforest Chapter, D. A. R. (of Union), the Historical Foundation (Montreat, N. C.).

BOOKS, PAMPHLETS, and ARTICLES are listed by authors alphabetically:

- ALLAIRE, LIEUT. ANTHONY: *Diary*. In L. C. Draper's *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes*, pp. 484-515 (q. v.).
- ASBURY, REV. FRANCIS: *Journal of Rev. Francis Asbury, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church*. New York, published by Lane & Scott. Joseph Longking, Printer. 1852. 3 Volumes, with Index. There is also an edition published 1821. N. Y. M. E. Church.
- BABCOCK, J. W.: Article "Public Charity in South Carolina"—pp. 43-63 in *South Carolina Handbook—2nd edition*. 1908. Tribute to "Samuel Farrow (1760-1824) Founder, Father of the Asylum," with portrait, p. 61.
- BAILEY, JOHN DAVIS (REV.): Centennial Paper: *The Pioneer Ministry of Broad River Baptist Association*, (Minutes Centennial Association held at Gaffney, S. C., August 1900.) pp. 26-32.
- : *Cowpens and Wofford's Iron Works—Historical Addresses*. 28 pp.
- : *History of Grindal Shoals—and—Some Early Adjacent Families*. Gaffney, S. C. The Ledger Printing Co. (Privately published, n. d.) 85 pp.
- : *Reverends Philip Mulkey and James Fowler—The Story of the First Baptist Church in Upper South Carolina*. Gaffney, S. C. The Ledger Printing Co. Privately published, "Cowpens, S. C., June 1924." 26 pp.
- : *Some Heroes of the American Revolution*. Band & White, Printers, Spartanburg, S. C. 1924. 287 pp.
- BOBO, SIMPSON: *Inauguration of the Spartanburg Female College on the 22nd of August 1855, with the address on that occasion by W. Gilmore Simms, Esq., to which are prefixed an account of the institution, its faculty, course of study, and terms of instruction*. By S. Bobo, Esq., President of the Board of Trustees. Spartanburg, S. C. Published by the Trustees, 1855. James & Williams, Printers. Charleston, S. C. 62 pp.
- BOGGS, JOHN: *The Southern Christian*. (A Memoir of Anthony Jefferson Pearson.) Ezra Collier. New York. 1835. 153 pp.
- CARLISLE, J. H.: *Addresses, 1825-1909*. The State Company, Publishers. Columbia, S. C. 1910. 252 pp.
- *CARSON, SALLIE M.: *Reminiscences of the Church of the Advent*. Amendments and comments added by Mrs. H. H. Legare of Walhalla, a daughter of J. L. McCollough. Manuscript in archives of the Church of the Advent, Spartanburg, S. C.; lent for use of the Writers' Project. 17 typewritten pages.

- CHESNEY, ALEXANDER (1756-1845): *The Journal of Alexander Chesney*. (A South Carolina Loyalist in the Revolution and after.) Edited by E. Alfred Jones (q. v.). 166 pp.
- *COTTRELL, JOSEPH B.: *Reminiscential Chit-Chat*. These articles appeared in the *Carolina Spartan* at irregular intervals, between May 20, 1885, and May 14, 1890, and supplied valuable details concerning Spartanburg in the 40's.
- COWPENS CENTENNIAL COMMITTEE, 1896: *Proceedings at Unveiling of the Battle Monument in Spartanburg*. In commemoration of the centennial of the Battle of Cowpens. Cowpens Centennial Committee. 137 pp.
- CHREITZBERG, A. M.: *Early Methodism in the Carolinas*. Publishing House of the Methodist Church, S. 1897. Nashville, Tenn. 364 pp.
- DAVIS, E. GIBSON: (Pastor-Compiler.) Centennial Booklet—*First Baptist Church of Spartanburg, South Carolina*. One hundredth anniversary number. 1839-1939. 69 pp.
- DEAN, MARY OWEN: *Diary*. MS. copy owned by Mrs. W. B. Lyles.
- *DERWENT (pseudonym): *Historic Views of Spartanburg, or Facts and Memories of Eighty Years*. This series of five articles appeared in the *Carolina Spartan*, March 27, April 17, April 24, May 8, May 15, 1856. Who was the actual author is not known. The editor vouches for the reliability of these articles, which are almost indispensable source matter.
- DRAPER, LYMAN C: *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes: A history of the Battle of Kings Mountain, October 7, 1780, and the events which led to it*. New York. Dauber & Pine Bookshops, 1929. XV (16), 612 pp., front., illus., plates, ports., maps, and plans. Appendix: Allaire's *Diary*. Note: a facsimile reprint of the 1881 edition. Cincinnati, Ohio. P. G. Thomson, 1881.
- DRAYTON, JOHN: *A View of South Carolina, as respects her natural and civil concerns*. Charleston, S. C. W. P. Young, Publisher, 1802. 253 pp., illus., charts, tables, and maps.
- EDMONDS, RICHARD HATHAWAY: *Facts About the South*. Manufacturers' Record, 1907. (Pamphlet.)
- FIKE, PIERRE H.: (Co-author, Capt. Joseph Lawlor): *History of Company F, 118th Infantry—Hampton Guards—30th Division. World War*. 1919. Band & White, Printers, Spartanburg, S. C. 80 pp.
- *FORD, LYMAN H.: *Public Schools of Spartanburg, S. C., First Annual Report of the City Schools*. 1887.
- *GAFFNEY, MICHAEL: *Journal of Captain Michael Gaffney*. Manuscript. Owner, Miss Cora D. Wilkins, 308 Victoria Avenue, Gaffney, S. C.
- *GAGE, ROBERT J.: *Idle Moments in an Old Library*. A series of Papers written for the *Union Times* in the seventies; reprinted in the *Union Times' Souvenir Edition*, Union, S. C., Dec. 17, 1897, under the title "*Reminiscences of Early Settlers*." A particularly valuable item in this series is "The Battle of Cowpens," in which a fragment of a genuine Revolutionary ballad is incorporated.
- *———: *Memoir of Major Thomas Young*. The *Orion* III, pp. 84-88 and 100-105 (October and November 1843). This is the original appearance in print of this memoir, which has been several times reprinted. Judge Robert

Gage of Union, S. C.,—a cultured and wealthy citizen of Union—contributed it to the *Orion* with these introductory words (*Orion* III, pp. 84-88): "We will present the record in his own words, etc." A note at the end runs thus: "If the perusal of this sketch should give as much pleasure to the reader as its preparation has given to us, we shall be amply repaid. May the venerable patriot's life be spent in peace, etc." Young was then 79 years old.

GIBBS, ROBERT WILSON: *Documentary History of the American Revolution*: Consisting of letters and papers relating to the contest for liberty, chiefly in South Carolina, from originals in the possession of the editor and other sources. New York. D. Appleton & Co. (etc.), 1855 Vol. I, 1764-1776; 292 pp. Vol. II, 1776-1782, 1857; 293 pp. Vol. III, 1781-1782, 1853; 288 pp. (Volumes II and III, Columbia, S. C.)

GRIFFITH, HARRISON PATILLO: *Life and Times of Rev. John G. Landrum*. H. B. Garner, Publisher. 710 Arch Street, Phila., Pa. 1885. 298 pp.

———: *Variosa*. A collection of Sketches, Essays, and Verses. 1911. Privately printed. 266 pp.

———: *John S. Ezell—His Life and Times*. Greenville, S. C. 1905.

*HALE, COLUMBUS F.: *Diary of Journey from Charleston to the Old Fort Prince Section in the Summer—1804*. (12 typewritten pages) Transcript of Manuscript. (Manuscript loaned by J. Hamlin White, Spartanburg, S. C.)

HAMMOND, HARRY (Major): *South Carolina Resources—Population—Institutions—Industries*. The State Board of Agriculture. 1883. Charleston, S. C. Walker, Evans & Cogswell Press. Major Harry Hammond was assigned to investigate cotton culture for the Tenth Census Report. His report, containing "a vast amount of other (than cotton culture data) well-ordered detail of economic and sociological value," was incorporated in Volume XIII, Part VI, pp. 451-526 of the Tenth Census Report. Much of this matter was incorporated in *South Carolina Resources*.

HENRY, JAMES E: *Myra Cunningham*. Nine Chapters. According to O'Neill's sketch of Henry, (*Bench & Bar*, II, 524) "Between '21 and '25 he wrote a pretty little novelette called *Myra Cunningham*. This was published by Patrick Carey at Yorkville, first in his paper, and afterwards in book form. It attracted great attention." This romance appeared again in the *Magnolia* in installments beginning May 1839. It introduces much Spartanburg Revolutionary history and atmosphere.

———: *Tales of the Packolette*. Written for the *Magnolia* or *Southern Monthly*, published by P. C. Pendleton, editor and proprietor. Savannah, Ga. This series of sketches began in Vol. III, 1841, p. 230. Henry, in a prefatory note speaks of this as his "first literary venture," and says he based it on his experiences during a season spent at Packolette Springs. A letter signed "Puritan," dated Savannah, Ga., May 26, 1841, appears on page 285, bitterly attacking the moral tone of this work and of Simms' *Loves of the Driver*. Other articles of Henry's appeared anonymously in *Orion* and *Magnolia*, as well as the *Carolina Spartan*.

HOWE, REV. GEORGE: *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina*. Prepared by order of the synod of South Carolina. Columbia, S. C. Duffie & Chapman, 1870, 1883. (Two Volumes. Vol. I, 709 pp.; Vol. II, 789 pp.)

- : *The Scotch-Irish, and Their First Settlements on the Tyger River and Other Neighboring Precincts in South Carolina*. A centennial discourse delivered at Nazareth Church, Spartanburg District, South Carolina, Sept. 14, 1861. Columbia, S. C. Southern Guardian Steampower press, 1861, 31 pp.
- *HOY, WILLIAM, of Reidville, S. C., contributed a series of invaluable chatty reminiscences to the *Carolina Spartan*, Sept. 23, 1891-Dec. 20, 1893. Hoy justifiably claimed that his papers would provide more facts than the church historians had published concerning school teachers and preachers.
- HURT, WILSON N.: *Memorial to Rev. Thomas Bomar*. 1837. Spartanburg, S. C.
- HYATT, ALLEN: *Spartanburg County and Reconstruction*. M. A. Thesis, Wofford College. 60 pp.
- JACKSON, GEORGE PULLEN: *White Spirituals in the Southern Uplands*. The Story of the Fasola Folk—their Songs, Singings, and "Buckwheat Notes." Chapel Hill. 1933. University of N. C. 444 pp.
- JOLLY, RICHARD M.: *The Story of My Reminiscences*. 1924. Privately printed. 96 pp. A very valuable item for the student of social history.
- JONES, E. ALFRED (Editor): *The Journal of Alexander Chesney, a South Carolina Loyalist in the Revolution and After*. Published by the University of Ohio. Columbus, Ohio. (The Ohio State Univ. Bull., Vol. XXVI.) Oct. 30, 1921. 166 pp. Introduction by Professor Wilbur H. Siebert.
- JONES, F. DUDLEY: (Co-author, W. H. Mills)—*History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina Since 1850*. Published by the Synod of South Carolina. 1926. The R. L. Bryan Co. Columbia, S. C. 1094 pp. Contains a valuable continuation of Howe's *History of the Presbyterian Church in South Carolina* by the Rev. W. S. Bean, with supplementary sketches of communities, schools, and churches prepared or edited by F. D. Jones and W. H. Mills.
- KENNEDY, JOHN PENDLETON: *Horse-Shoe Robinson, A Tale of the Tory Ascendency in South Carolina*. 1835. Reprinted by Burt and Company. 483 pp. Reprinted May 10, 1896, as a double number of *Standard Literature Series* by the University Publishing Company, New York. 190 pp.
- KOHN, AUGUST: *Cotton Mills of South Carolina*. Daggett Printing Co., Charleston, S. C. 1907. 228 pp. These sketches are accepted as authoritative. They are reprints of letters to the *News and Courier* based on Kohn's careful personal investigations.
- LANDRUM, J. B. O.: *Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina, embracing for the most part the primitive and colonial history of the territory comprising the original county of Spartanburg with a general review of the entire military operations in the upper portions of South Carolina and portions of North Carolina*. Greenville, S. C. Shannon & Co. 1897. vii, iv. 364 pp.
- : *History of Spartanburg County—embracing an account of many important events, and biographical sketches of statesmen, divines, and other public men, and the names of many others worthy of record in the history of their county*. Atlanta, Ga. Franklin Printing and Publishing Co. 1900. vii, 739 pp.

- LAWLOR, CAPTAIN JOSEPH: (Co-author) See Pierre H. Fike.
- LIEBER, OSCAR MONTGOMERY: *Reports on the Geognostic Survey of South Carolina*. 1856-1860. Columbia, S. C. General Assembly 1860.
- LOCKWOOD, THOMAS P.: *Geography of South Carolina. Adapted to the use of schools and families: Comprising a distinct chorographical account of each District, interspersed with historical anecdotes. A general view of the State; embracing its natural features, government, inhabitants, towns and villages, spas, minerals, the state of education and religion; with a sketch of its agricultural and commercial and natural history. With a map of the State*. 16 mo.—135 pp. Copyright, Charleston; J. S. Burgess, 44 Queen Street. 1832.
- LOGAN, JOHN H.: *A History of the Upper Country of South Carolina, from the earliest periods to the close of the War of Independence*. Charleston, S. C. Walker, Evans & Co., Charleston, and P. B. Glass, Columbia, S. C., Publishers, 1859. Vol. I, xi & i, 521 pp.
- : *Logan's Manuscripts*. Volume II, in manuscript form, fell into Lyman C. Draper's hands, and extracts of it have been published in *Historical Collections of Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R.* Vol. III, 117 pp; after p. 172. Atlanta, Ga. Charles P. Byrd, State Printer, 1910.
- LOGAN, JOHN R.: *Sketches, Historical and Biographical, of the Broad River and Kings Mountain Baptist Associations, 1800-1882*. Shelby, N. C. 605 pp. This work is based to some extent on early minutes of Broad River Association, apparently no longer in existence.
- LOSSING, BENSON J.: *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution; or, Illustrations, by Pen and Pencil, of the History, Biography, Scenery, Relics, and Traditions of the War for Independence*. With eleven hundred engravings on wood, by Lossing and Barritt, chiefly from original sketches by the author. . . . New York, Harper & Bros. 1859-1860. 2 Volumes: (Vol. I, 783 pp., 1859; Vol. II, 772 pp., 1860.)
- MACKEY, ALBERT G. (allatin) M. D.: *The History of Freemasonry in South Carolina From Its Origin in the Year 1736 to the Present Time, Etc.* Written at the request of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Freemasons of South Carolina. By, grand secretary of the grand lodge. Columbia, S. C. South Carolina Steampower Press, 1861. Charleston, S. C. Walker, Evans & Cogswell Co. Reprinted for Solomon's Lodge No. 1, A. F. M., 1936.
- MARCHMONT, JOHN: (pseudonym): See Celina E. Means.
- MCCRADY, EDWARD: *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775-1780*. New York. The MacMillan Co. London, MacMillan & Co., Ltd. 1901. XXXIII, 899 pp. front., maps (1 fold) plans.
- MCJUNKIN, JOSEPH: *Reminiscences*. First appeared in the *Magnolia*, January 1843. Again printed, from James H. Saye's manuscript, in the *Piedmont Headlight*, Spartanburg, S. C., Sept. 9, 1898, which may be found in a scrapbook presented to the Kennedy Free Library by the Reverend J. D. Bailey. Rev. James H. Saye (in a note to J. H. Logan, Sept. 23, 1858) wrote: "You will find his (Major McJunkin's) narrative in the January number of the *Magnolia*, 1843, by Judge O'Neill. Some things are in that which were put in one published by myself at a subsequent period."

- MEANS, CELINA E. (John Marchmont): *Thirty-Four Years*. Claxton, Remsen & Haffelfinger, Phila., 1878. 336 pp. The action of this book takes place in Spartanburg and Union Counties chiefly, and introduces actual events of the Ku Klux period. The social atmosphere is said to be a faithful presentation of that of Glenn Springs, Union, and Spartanburg.
- : *Palmetto Stories—A Reader For the Fifth Grade*. (With the editorial assistance of Wm. H. Hand, Supt. of Schools, Chester, S. C.) MacMillan Co. New York, 1914. 244 pp. "A Story of Indian Warfare" (pp. 94-103) is a graphic account; the scene is laid at the famed Block House. "Ferguson's Defeat" (pp. 181-183) is a genuine Revolutionary ballad.
- MCGHEE, ZACH: *The Dark Corner*. Grafton Press. New York, 1908. 206 pp. An interesting and valuable fictional treatment of fact material on some flimsy educational institutions of the 80's and 90's.
- MILLS, ROBERT: *Atlas of the State of South Carolina* made under the authority of the Legislature. Published by the State, 1826. 27 plates.
- : *Statistics of South Carolina including a view of its natural, civil and military history, general and particular*. Charleston, S. C. Hurlbut & Lloyd, 1826. 782 pp. 48 pp. appendix with map.
- MILLS, W. H.: (Co-author.) See Dudley F. Jones.
- *MITCHELL, W. H.: "*Spartanburg in the Revolution*." *Carolina Spartan*, October 7, 1858. This article on Fort Prince contains a transcript of a commissary's book kept at this fort during part of the year 1776 by James Jordan, who was afterwards one of the first county commissioners and legislators.
- : "*The Rabys*." *Carolina Spartan*, November 4, 1858. This story, dealing with the "great nigger skeer" of 1832, has a well-constructed melodramatic plot and is of value for its depiction of social customs in the "back country."
- MOORE, T. J.: *Reminiscences of Nazareth Church Cemetery and Family Burial Grounds*. A discourse delivered by Colonel T. J. Moore at the church on Thanksgiving Day, November 26th, 1908, and published by request of the congregation. Spartanburg, S. C. Band & White, Printers, 1909. 26 pp. Reprinted in: *William Anderson and Rebecca Denny and Their Descendants*. 1706-1914. Columbia, S. C. R. L. Bryan, 1914. pp. 251-278.
- O'NEALL, JOHN BELTON: *Biographical Sketches of the Bench and Bar of South Carolina*. Courtney & Co. 2 Volumes. Charleston, S. C., 1859.
- : "Poetry of the Revolution." *The Orion*, Vol. II, pp. 322-326 incl. March-April 1843. The index lists this article under the title "Revolutionary Poetry." It contains a fragment of "Cowpens, composed by Briggs and sung on the field the morning after the battle, etc."
- PERRY, BENJAMIN F.: *Revolutionary Sketches*. A series of articles published in the *Carolina Spartan* during 1879. Perry (in *Greenville Enterprise*, Oct. 2, 1872) named Samuel Earle as his best informant on Revolutionary history. Samuel Earle was captain of a company of Rangers in the Revolutionary War, and was a member of the State Convention to frame a constitution. "No one," says Perry, "in the upper country knew so well as he did the Revolutionary history of the State and the early settlements of the back country."

- : *Reminiscences of Public Men*. John D. Avril & Co., 1883. 320 pages with index.
- : *Biographical Sketches of Eminent Statesmen, with speeches, addresses and letters*. Ferbee Press. 609 pp. Philadelphia, 1887.
- : *Reminiscences of Public Men, with speeches and addresses*. (Second Series.) Shannon & Company, Printers, Greenville, S. C., 1889. 397 pp.
- RAMSAY, DAVID: *History of South Carolina from its earliest settlement in 1670 to the year 1808*. 2 vols. Charleston, S. C., 1809. David Longworth. 602 pp.
- REYNOLDS, JOHN S.: *Reconstruction in South Carolina, 1865-1877*. The State Company, Columbia, S. C. 522 pp.
- RUSHTON, JESSIE ELEANOR: (Thesis: University of South Carolina.) *The Development of Education in Spartanburg County Prior to 1876*. 87 type-written pages.
- SAYE, REV. JAMES H.: *Memoirs of Major Joseph McJunkin, Revolutionary Patriot*. First printed in the Richmond, Va., *Watchman and Observer* in 1847; reprinted by the Greenwood, S. C., *Index-Journal*, 1925. Reprinted also in 1898 in the *Piedmont Headlight*, Spartanburg, S. C., from the original manuscript (lent for that purpose by the Reverend John D. Bailey, to whom the widow of James H. Saye gave it); reprinted from the *Headlight* "forms" in pamphlet form—100 copies—for Bailey. 43 pages and index. See letter from Bailey in scrapbook in Kennedy Free Library—printed in *Headlight*, Aug. 3, 1898. One of the most valuable sources for upper South Carolina Revolutionary history.
- SCHWENSEN, KAI: *The History of the 102nd M. P.* Privately printed by subscription, 1919. 78 pp.
- SHIPP, ALBERT M.: *History of Methodism in South Carolina*. Southern Methodist Publishing House, Nashville, Tenn., 1882. 648 pp.
- SIMKINS, FRANCIS B.: *The Tillman Movement in South Carolina*. Duke Univ. Press, Durham, N. C., 1926. 274 pp. with index.
- SIMMS, WILLIAM GILMORE: *South Carolina in the Revolutionary War*. Charleston, S. C. Published by the author, 1853.
- : *Addresses, Etc.* See Simpson Bobo (supra).
- SMITH, CHARLES FORSTER: "Random Thoughts of Spartanburg and Wofford College;" "Rev. Whitfoord Smith, D. D." Two articles reprinted in the *Spartanburg Herald*, August 5 and August 12, 1917, from the *Southern Christian Advocate* of 1872.
- SNOWDEN, YATES: *History of South Carolina . . .* in collaboration with H. G. Cutler . . . and an editorial advisory board including special contributors . . . Chicago and New York. The Lewis Publishing Co. 6 vols., fronts., illus., (including maps, facsimiles) ports., 1920. Vols. III-V, biography.
- SNYDER, HENRY NELSON: "How and Why Wofford Came To Be;" address delivered Nov. 5, 1937, before the historical societies of the two South Carolina Conferences held in Newberry, November 3-7, 1937. In Year Book, Upper South Carolina Conference, M. E. Church, South, 1937. pp. 83-91.

- STARLIGHT, ALEXANDER: *The Pictorial Record of the 27th Division*. Compiled by Alexander Starlight, formerly of Signal Corps, U. S. A., with many illustrations from photographs. Harper & Bros., Publishers, New York and London. 1919. The cover has an interesting illustration based on the constellation of Orion (O'Ryan) and the monogram formed by the letters *N Y D*.
- STEDMAN, C.: *The History of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the American War*. Two vols. Dublin, 1794. Vol. I, 399 pp.; Vol. II, 449 pp. and index.
- TARLETON, COLONEL BANASTRE: *History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781 in the Southern Provinces of North America*. 1787.
- TAYLOR, THOMAS (Mrs.), Editor: *South Carolina Women in the Confederacy*. Columbia, S. C. The State Company, 1903. 413 pp.
- TENNENT, REV. WILLIAM: "Fragment of a Journal Kept by . . . Describing his Journey, in 1775, to Upper South Carolina, at the request of the Council of Safety." In Year Book, City of Charleston, 1894. pp. 296-312.
- THOMPSON, HENRY T.: *Ousting the Carpetbagger from South Carolina*. R. L. Bryan Co., 1926. 177 pp.
- TUOMEY, M.: *Report on the Geology of South Carolina*. Columbia, S. C., 1848. Printed for the State by A. S. Johnston. 293 pp.
- TOWNSEND, LEAH: *South Carolina Baptists, 1670-1805*. The Florence Printing Company, Florence, S. C., 1935. 7 Chapters, w. bib. and index. Contains map of Baptist Churches in South Carolina prior to 1805, with location and date of construction. Compiled by Leah Townsend, drawing by E. Lamar Holman. 391 pp.
- TRENHOLM, W. L.: "The History and Present Condition of Transportation in South Carolina." Chapter VII, pp. 611-640 in *South Carolina Resources and Population, Institutions and Industries*. Published by the State Board of Agriculture of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C. Walker, Evans & Cogswell, 1883. 762 pp.
- VAN DEUSEN, JOHN G.: *Economic Bases of Disunion in South Carolina*. New York, Columbia University Press, 1928, with map. 360 pp.
- VIATOR (pseudonym): This signature was affixed to a series of letters in the *Carolina Spartan* in the early fifties defending denominational colleges against attacks made on them by X Press. An unsigned letter in the *Carolina Spartan* said Viator was J. Wofford Tucker, and T. Stobo Farrow was X Press, afterwards editor of the *Express*.
- WAIT, JANE WOFFORD (Mrs.): *History of the Wofford Family*. Direct descendants of Captain Joseph Wofford. Contributors: Mrs. Jane Wofford Wait, Captain John W. Wofford, Mrs. Carrie Wofford Floyd. 1928. Spartanburg, S. C. Band & White, Printers. 268 pp.
- WALKER, WILLIAM ("Singing Billy"): *Southern Harmony and Musical Companion*. (A songbook.) 1835. Nathan Whiting, New Haven, Conn. xxxii and 216 pp. Various editions. For a detailed bibliographical account see Jackson's *White Spirituals, Etc.* p. 61 ff.
- : *Christian Harmony*. Miller's Bible and Publishing House., Phila., 1866. A second edition, 1873. xv and 361 pp.

WALLACE, DAVID DUNCAN: *History of South Carolina*. (3 vols.) The American Historical Society, Inc., New York, 1934. Vol. I, 462 pp; Vol. II, 510 pp; Vol. III, 579 pp. Volume IV, comprising biographical sketches, was not prepared by Dr. Wallace, but by the publishers. While not in itself authoritative, it provides much valuable help to an investigator.

———: "The Census in Southern Agriculture." Published in *Popular Science Monthly*, January 1904.

———: A Communication in the *Hispanic American Historical Review*. Durham, N. C. Duke Univ. Press, August 1936.

WOODRUFF, A. B.: *History of Bethel Church*. In Spartanburg Baptist Association Minutes, 1882. Greenville, S. C., 1882.

X PRESS (pseudonym): T. Stobo Farrow, advancing theory that educational institutions should be State controlled, and condemning denominational schools, waged a bitter controversy in the *Spartan* of the fifties with *Viator* (J. W. Tucker).

INDEX

- Abner's Creek Baptist Church, 85.
 Agricultural and Mechanical Society, 190.
 Agricultural Societies and Fairs, 106.
 Agriculture, 51, 183, 184, 185, 202.
 Airline Junction (later Hayne), 205.
 Airline Railroad, 163, 170, 171.
 Airport, 284.
 Alexander family, 15.
 Anderson's Mill, 37.
 Anderson family, 15, 22.
 Arkwright Mill, 218.
 Armistice, 256; anniversary, 272.
 Art, 230, 231, 232.
 Asbury, Francis, 46, 47, 83, 103.
 Asheville (N. C.), stages from, 105.
 Associate Reformed Presbyterians, 214.
Association, The, 19, 21.
- Back Country, 19.
 Ballenger's Road, 52.
 Banks, first, 204, 205.
 Baptists, 16, 19, 59, 84, 87, 110, 124, 214.
 Barbecues, 21, 115, 158.
 Barksdale Factory, 76, 171.
 Barry, Andrew, 30, 40, 104.
 Barry, Kate, 32, 117.
 Barry family, 15.
 Bates, "Bloody," 30, 31.
 Bates, William, 74, 76, 77.
 Battery B, 61st Regiment, C. A. C., 234.
 Beaumont Mills, 218.
 Benson's Mill, 170.
 Berwick's Iron Works, 33, 67.
 Bethel Agricultural Society, 106, 168.
 Bethel Baptist Church, 16, 88, 106.
 Bethesda Church, 85, 132.
 Bethlehem Baptist Church, 83, 84, 107, 108.
 Bible Society Conventions, 123.
 Bishop family, 22, 117.
 Bivings, James, 78, 79, 80.
 Bivingsville, 71, 78, 79, 81, 104, 125, 129, 130, 170, 171.
Black Code, 140.
 Blackstock's, 17, 29.
 Blackstock Road, 14, 18, 29, 52, 236.
 Blackstock Volunteers, 128.
 Blake, William Kennedy, 113, 132, 146, 147, 158, 159, 206, 222.
 Block House, 16, 18.
 Board of Trade, 205.
 Bobo, E. H., 164, 168.
 Bobo, Simpson, 58, 60, 78, 79, 80, 91, 106, 126, 129, 135, 147, 159, 161, 168, 169, 170, 212, 231.
- Boggs, John, 59, 61.
 Boiling Springs, 16, 49.
 Boiling Springs Baptist Church, 83, 84.
 Bomar, Elisha, 60, 61.
 Bomar, John E., 79, 80, 81, 110, 129, 131, 161, 171, 213, 223.
 Bomar, M. M., 180.
 Bomar, Thomas, 96, 180.
 Bomar's Old Field, 107, 125, 136.
 Brandon, Thomas, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33.
 Brannon, James, 96, 121.
 Brewton, Jonas, 91, 131.
 Briant, Javan, 146, 147, 160.
 British forces, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29.
 Brockman, Benjamin T., 128, 137.
 Brockman Guards, 128.
 Buck Creek Baptist Church, 84.
 Buena Vista, 77.
 Buffington, Joseph, 18, 35, 37, 67, 71.
 Buncombe Road, 18, 52, 173.
 Burnett, W. E., 218, 222, 223, 226.
 Burnt Factory, 74, 75, 76.
 Bushy Creek, revival at, 86.
- Camp Floyd, 238.
 Camp Hearon, 233.
 Camp Jackson, 234, 262, 265.
 Camp Joseph Walker, 217.
 Camp Meetings, 47, 85.
 Camp Oliver Edwards, 217.
 Camp Sevier, 234.
 Camp Wadsworth: establ. of, 236; magnitude of, 239; 27th Div. at, 242; camp life, 242; dramatic incidents, 243; trenches constructed, 245; camp newspapers, 245; Christmas at, 248; hardships of, 249; new conditions at, 252; officers' training school, 252; a "melting pot," 253; 6th Div. at; training school for nurses, 254; 96th Div. at, 255; influenza epidemic, 255; second winter at, 257; last days of, 258; camp hospital, 270; aftermath, 271.
 Campobello, 97, 205.
 Canby, E. S. R., 146-148.
 Cannon, Gabriel, 80, 91, 106, 129, 141, 143, 152, 153, 158, 160, 161, 168, 169.
 Cannon's Camp Ground, 85, 177, 192.
 Carlisle, Charles H., 205, 222.
 Carlisle, Charles W., 216.
 Carlisle, Howard B., 217, 231.
 Carlisle, James H., 84, 89, 95, 98, 126, 177, 213, 220, 222, 231.
 Carlisle, John W., 140, 141, 146, 153, 169.
 Carleton, Guy, 252, 258.
 Carolina, Clinchfield & Ohio Rwy., 216, 274.

- Carolina Progressionist*, 102.
Carolina Spartan (see *Spartan*).
 Carpetbagger regime, 148.
 Cedar Hill Factory, 78, 171.
 Cedar Spring, 26, 27, 31, 50, 97, 124, 129, 131, 179, 211.
 Cedar Spring Baptist Church, 50, 82, 84.
 Cedar Spring Schools, 96.
 Centennial Pageant, 281.
 Central Methodist Church, 59, 214.
 Chalybeate Springs, 123.
 Chamberlain, Gov. Daniel H., 161.
 Charleston & Western Carolina Rwy., 211, 274.
 Cherokee County, 21, 26, 35, 66, 119, 156, 212.
 Cherokee Falls Cotton Factory, 71.
 Cherokee Guards, 128.
 Cherokee Iron Works, 170.
 Cherokee Indians, 14, 15, 22, 23.
 Cherokee Springs, 97, 123-125, 176, 192.
 Cherokee Vigilant Society, 125.
 Chesney, Alexander, 13, 29.
Christian Harmony, 101.
 Church of the Advent, 87, 109.
 Church of Christ on Jamey's Creek, 16.
 Churches, 58, 92, 124, 214.
 Civic Music Association, 230.
 Civil War, 17, 76, 77, 121, 124, 126, 128, 129, 133, 134, 138, 140, 166, 175.
 Clark, Elijah, 15, 27, 31.
 Clemson College, 190, 200, 203, 261, 277.
 Cleveland, Jesse, 55, 60, 61.
 Cleveland, John B., 131, 147, 218, 221, 222, 223, 236.
 Cleveland Park, 284.
 Clifton, 71, 205, 211.
 Clifton Cotton Mill, 201, 218.
 Coan family, 15.
 Coast Artillery, Co. Two, 233.
 Coast Defense, Co. Seven, 234.
 Cofield, George, 205, 221, 222, 226.
 Collins family, 15.
 Commencements, early, 120.
 Commercial fertilizers, 183.
 Community Development, in the 50's, 104.
 Company C, 117th Engineers, 235, 264.
 Company F, 1st S. C. Infantry, 234.
 Confederate Government, 70, 73, 129, 138.
 Confederate Monument, 216.
 Confederate Soldiers, return of, 138.
 Confederate Veterans, reunion of, 217.
 Congressional Investigating Committee, 142, 154.
 Constitution, of 1865, 140; of 1868, 147.
 Convention, County Teachers, 180.
 Conventions, entertainment of, 64.
 Converse, Dexter E., 71, 79, 80, 81, 171, 211, 222, 223, 283.
 Converse College, 106, 123, 201, 210, 220, 222, 223, 226, 283.
 Converse College Choral Society, 227.
 Converse Heights, 123, 216.
 Cooper-Limestone Institute, 180.
 Co-Operationist, the, 91, 126.
 Cotton growing, 73, 167, 276.
 Cotton Manufacture, 71, 73, 74, 75, 117, 171.
 Cottonseed oil mills, 185.
 Council of Safety, 11, 19, 21, 22.
 County Fair, the first, 106; Association, 191.
 County Health Department, 279.
 Court, County, 33, 34, 36, 37, 39, 40.
 Court Week, 42, 64.
 Courthouse, County, first building, 37; second building, 55; third building, 110; fourth building, 211; focus of social life, 42.
 Cowmen, 15.
 Cowpens, 28, 29, 30, 47, 68, 107, 117, 125, 130, 206, 207, 264.
 Cowpens Guards, 128.
 Crawfordsville Cotton Mill, 80, 170, 171.
 Crescent Mill, 218.
 Cross Anchor, 97, 104, 129, 130, 176.
 Cunningham, "Bloody Bill," 30, 31, 67.
 Curtis, Thomas, 97.
 Curtis, William, 97, 110, 126, 180.
Dark Corner, 149.
Dark Summer, 24.
 Dean, Hosea J., 61, 63, 91, 111, 131.
 Democratic clubs, 158, 159, 161, 163.
 Democratic Party, 143, 158, 159.
 Dodd family, 15.
 Dow, Lorenzo, 85.
 Draft, the, 235.
 Drayton, John, 43, 44, 49, 54.
 Drayton, William Henry, 11, 12, 21, 25, 67.
 Drayton Mill, 218.
 Duncan, D. R., 128, 131, 141, 152, 153, 158, 159, 161, 218, 222, 223.
 Duncan Park, 284.
 DuPre, Daniel A., 213, 226.
 DuPre, Warren, 135.
 Earle, Bayliss, 16, 36.
 Earle, Bayliss, 46.
 Earle, Samuel, 31.
 Earle family, 16.
 Earle's Fort, 16.

- Earlesville, 16, 104.
 Education, adult, 224; agricultural, 200; leadership in, 200; public, 82, 99, 280.
 Edwards, Oliver E., 128, 133, 136, 137.
 Eighty-first (Wildcat) Division, 265.
 El Bethel Methodist Church, 215.
 Elections, in 1867, 145; in 1868, 148, 158, 160; in 1876, 165.
 Emigration, 173.
 Enoree Rangers, 128.
 Episcopal Theological Seminary, 220.
 Episcopalians, 85, 109; churches, 124, 179.
Esther, 225.
 Eustatie School, 95.
 Evins, John H., 107, 115, 136, 147, 153, 158, 163, 164, 168, 169.
 Evins, S. N., 80, 90, 91, 129, 146.
 Evins Campaign Working Clubs, 163, 164.
Express, The, 106, 110, 114, 204.

 Fairfield Park, 191, 197, 233.
 Fairforest, 36, 205, 236.
 Fairforest Baptist Church, 16.
 Fairforest Presbyterian Church, 50.
 Fairforest Regiment (Second Spartan Regt.), 23.
 Fairforest Shoals, 29.
 Farley, Hugh L., 195-196.
 Farmers, 183-188, 200.
 Farmers' Alliance, 190, 192, 198.
 Farmers' Institute, 190.
 Farmers' Movement, 193.
 Farms, Experimental, 188.
 Farrow, James, 100, 129, 140, 141, 143.
 Farrow, Samuel, 45, 60, 95.
 Farrow, T. Stobo, 106, 131, 135, 136, 147, 158, 164, 169, 177, 206.
 Ferguson, Patrick, 25, 26, 27, 29, 31.
 Fifth Regiment, S. C. V., 127, 128, 136.
 Finger, Joseph, 80, 81.
 Fingerville, 97, 104, 129, 171.
 Fire Department, 209.
 First Baptist Church, 61.
 Fleming, C. E., 136, 205, 213, 218, 221, 222.
 Fleming, Mrs. C. E., 216, 217.
 Fletchall, Thomas, 11, 16, 21.
 Floyd, John F., 200, 236, 259, 263.
 Floyd family, 22.
 Forest Rifles, 128, 136.
 Fort Prince, 15, 17, 97, 117.
 Fort Thicketty, 26-27.
 Forts, Revolutionary, 117.
 Forty-second (Rainbow) Division, 235.
 Foster, Anthony, 47.
 Foster, B. B., 55, 84, 135.
 Foster, Gary Evans, 260.
 Foster, James W., 194-196.
 Foster, Joel, 147, 153, 160.
 Foster, Moses, 192, 194, 197.
 Foster, Rice, 146.
 Foster, William, 125, 128, 260.
 Foster, W. M., 160, 161, 168.
 Fredonia, 122.
 Freedmen's Bureau, 149.
 Freeman, Edwin J., 267.
 Freemasonry, 82.
 Friendship Baptist Church, 16, 84.
 Fusionists, 162.
 Gaffney (Gaffney City), 48, 163, 205, 212.
 Gaffney family, 122, 131.
 Gaffney, Michael, 48, 49, 212.
 Gantt, T. Larry, 198-199.
 Gardening, ornamental, 109.
 Garlington, A. C., 136, 159.
 Garrett Springs (formerly Thomson's Spring and later Rock Cliff), 175.
 Gaston family, 15.
 Gamewell, James A., 226.
 General Hospital, 279.
 Georgia Cleveland Home, 214.
 Georgia Road, 18, 52.
 Glendale (formerly Bivingsville), 18, 67, 79, 196, 205, 211, 218.
 Glenn Springs, 36, 50, 97, 105, 124, 131, 163, 175, 176, 192, 211.
 Glenn Springs Cavalry Troop, 122.
 Gold mining, 35, 173.
 Gold Star Mothers, list of, 270.
 Gold Star Widows, list of, 270.
 Good Samaritan Hospital, 214.
 Gowan's Fort, 17, 26, 31.
 Gowansville, 17, 97, 104, 134.
 Grange (Patrons of Husbandry), 168, 177, 183, 188, 190, 192.
 Grand Jury, 39, 40, 41.
 Great Cane Brake, engagement at, 22.
 Greek Orthodox Church, building of, 214.
 Green Pond Baptist Church, 85.
 Green Spring (Cedar Spring), 31, 50.
 Grindal Shoals, 12, 13, 15.
 Guerry, Albert Capers, 231.

Habeas Corpus, suspension of, 156.
 Hale, Columbus, 45, 46, 83.
 Hallman, S. T., 214.
 Hammond, Harry, 119, 183.
 Hampton, Wade (The Second), 45, 68, 122.
 Hampton, Wade (The Third), 143, 159, 162, 164, 196, 207.
 Hampton family, 16, 22.
 Hampton Guards, 234, 259, 262, 263.
 Hannon family, 16, 22.
 Harris Theatre, 213, 217.
 Haskell Manifesto and Convention, 196.

- Hearon, Charles O., 233, 236.
 Heinitsh, H. E., 206, 211, 222.
 Henry, James E., 57, 58, 60, 61, 75, 76, 83, 231.
Herald (Spartanburg), 177, 179, 204.
 Hill, Sollimon, 66.
 Hill's factory, 73, 75, 76, 130, 170, 171, 230.
 Hillsville, 205.
 Hite family, 22.
 Hobbysville, 104, 131.
 Holly Springs Baptist Church, 85.
 Home Guards, 134, 138.
 Homes, of 1804, 45; in the 50's, 108, 118, 119.
 Hospitals, 213.
 Howard Gap Road, 273.
 Hurricane Shoals (now Clifton), 15, 69, 71, 97, 101, 104, 170.
 Hutchings, Thomas, 59, 74, 77, 78, 105, 106.
 Ice, manufacture of, 204.
 Immigration Aid Societies, 173.
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 113, 175.
 Indian Line, 15, 16, 17, 18, 22, 34, 35.
 Indian Massacre (of 1776), 23.
 Indian Traders, 12, 13, 14, 16.
 Indians, 16, 22, 29, 34, 117.
 Industry Manufacturing Company (Hill's factory), 75.
 Inter-State Farmers' Encampment, 188, 189, 190, 192.
 Iron District Volunteers, 128.
 Iron Manufacturing, 18, 35, 66, 68, 69, 70, 173.
 Irwin, W. M., 61, 151.
 Italian Immigrants, 173.
 Jackson family, 16.
 Jacksonborough Assembly, the, 33.
 Jail, first, 37; second, 63, 213; third, 213.
 Jail Street (Wall St.), 213.
 Jamison family, 15.
 Jamison's Fort, 17.
 Jewish Synagogue, 214.
 Jilison, J. K., 179.
 John Bomar & Company, 80.
 John-Nina Hospital, 214.
 Jones, George, 59.
 Jordan, James, 15, 17, 36, 94, 100, 117.
 Kennedy, Benjamin, 128.
 Kennedy, L. C., 105, 147, 213, 231.
 Kennedy, Mrs. L. C., 131, 213.
 Kennedy Library, 213, 216.
 Kilgore, B. F., 106, 126, 158, 168, 169.
 Kilgore, Josiah, 77.
 Kings Mountain Guards, 128.
 Kings Mountain Iron Manufacturing Company, 68, 71.
 Kirby, A. H., 59, 111.
 Kirby Hill, 175.
 Ku Klux Klan, 149, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 176.
 Ladies' Mount Vernon Memorial Association, 107.
 Lancaster, S. T. D., 192, 196.
 Lander, Samuel, 178.
 Landrum, J. B. O., 194, 195, 206.
 Landrum, John G., 59, 64, 88, 101, 110, 126, 133, 231.
 Law, T. H., 210, 218.
 Lawson's Fork Volunteers, 128.
 Legg, G. W. H., 112, 123, 131, 135, 141.
 Leitner, Elias C., and G., 79.
 Leo's Foundry, 130.
 Lester's Mill (later Beuna Vista), 77, 171.
 Liberty Poles, in 1860, 125.
 Lightwood Knot Springs, 136.
 Limestone Springs, 49, 50, 68, 97, 122, 123, 124, 146, 180, 212.
 Limestone Springs Company, 128.
 Limestone Springs Female High School, 97, 102, 125, 131.
 Limestone Springs Infantry, 128.
 Limestone Springs Male Academy, 154.
 Limestone quarries, 35, 173.
 Lipscomb family, 122.
 Little, William, 129.
 Lockwood, Mrs. Belle, 131.
 Loyal League, 149.
 Loyalists, 22, 25, 26, 27, 29.
 Lutherans, 214.
 Lyle, J. Bankston, 153, 154.
 Magnetic Iron Company, 70.
 Magnolia Street, 215.
 Magnolia Street Cemetery, 101, 175.
 Magnolia Street School, 215, 221, 240.
 Manning, W. S., 22, 223.
 Mansion House, 63.
 Manufacturers Association of Confederate States, 81.
 Mary Black Memorial Hospital, 279.
 Masons, 110, 175, 213.
 May Day Celebrations, 120, 224.
 McCollough, J. D., 113, 179.
 McCravey, H. A., 129.
 McJunkin, Joseph, 29, 30.
 McJunkin, Samuel, 30, 33.
 McKendree's Chapel, 85.
 McMahan family, 15.
 McMakin, Carrie, 229.
 McMillan's Mills, 80.
 Means, Mrs. Celina E., 215.
 Means, S. C., 146, 158, 161, 184.
 Merchants' Hotel, 186, 196, 206.
 Methodists, 59, 64, 84, 87, 109, 124, 131.

- Mexican War, 67, 121.
 Migration, the Western, 82.
 Militia, 16, 23, 26, 32, 121.
 Militia Act, 175.
 Miller, J. W., 91, 106, 158.
 Miller family, 15, 22.
 Mills, 18, 71, 124, 171, 173, 185, 217.
 Mills, Robert, 50, 51, 56, 84, 96, 183.
 Minerva School, 95.
 Minute Girls, in 1860, 125.
 Minute Men, in 1860, 125, 126.
 Model Cotton Mill, 275.
 Montgomery, Frank Gibbes, 266.
 Montgomery, John H., 121, 211, 217, 222, 223.
 Moore, Paul V., 200, 236, 246.
 Moore, Thomas, 46, 94.
 Moore, T. J., 168, 169, 189, 194, 197, 200, 216, 217, 264.
 Moore family, 15, 122.
 Morgan, Daniel, 32, 205, 207.
 Morgan Light Infantry, 128, 136.
 Morgan Monument, 37, 207.
 Morgan Rifles, 107, 123, 127, 136.
 Morgan Square, 207, 210, 233.
 Morrison, William S., 221.
 Morton family, 15.
 Moses, Franklin J., 160, 161.
 Mount Vernon Association, 107.
 Mount Zion Baptist Church, 85.
 Mountain Shoals (now Enoree), 76, 104.
 Mozart Choral Club, 226.
 Municipal Centenary, 281.
 Musgrove's Mill, 21, 27, 30, 94.
 Music, in schools, 102, 224, 227, 229.

 National Union Party Convention, 143.
 Nazareth Presbyterian Church, 16, 30, 85, 99, 117, 177, 180.
 Negroes, 119, 140, 148, 158, 162, 164, 181, 183, 214.
 Nesbitt, James, 76, 91, 131, 147.
 Nesbitt, Samuel, 66, 94.
 Nesbitt, Willson, 60, 68, 71.
 Nesbitt family, 15.
 Nesbitt Iron Manufacturing Company, 68, 69.
 Nesbitt's Limekiln Spring, 49.
 New Hope Post Office, 104.
 New Prospect Baptist Church, 85, 97, 104, 163.
 Newspapers, 63, 102.
 Nicholls, William Montague, 266.
 Nicholls family, 15.
 Nicholls Fort, 17.
 Nicholls Mill (later Anderson's Mill), 37.
 Ninety-Six, 19, 24, 27, 28, 30, 36.
 Ninety-Six District, 26, 30, 33, 35, 36.
 Ninety-Sixth Division, A. E. F., 253, 255, 258.
 Noblit, Samuel, 93.
 North Carolina Line, 29, 34, 35.
 North Pacolet Presbyterian Church, 85.
 Nullification, 82, 89, 125.

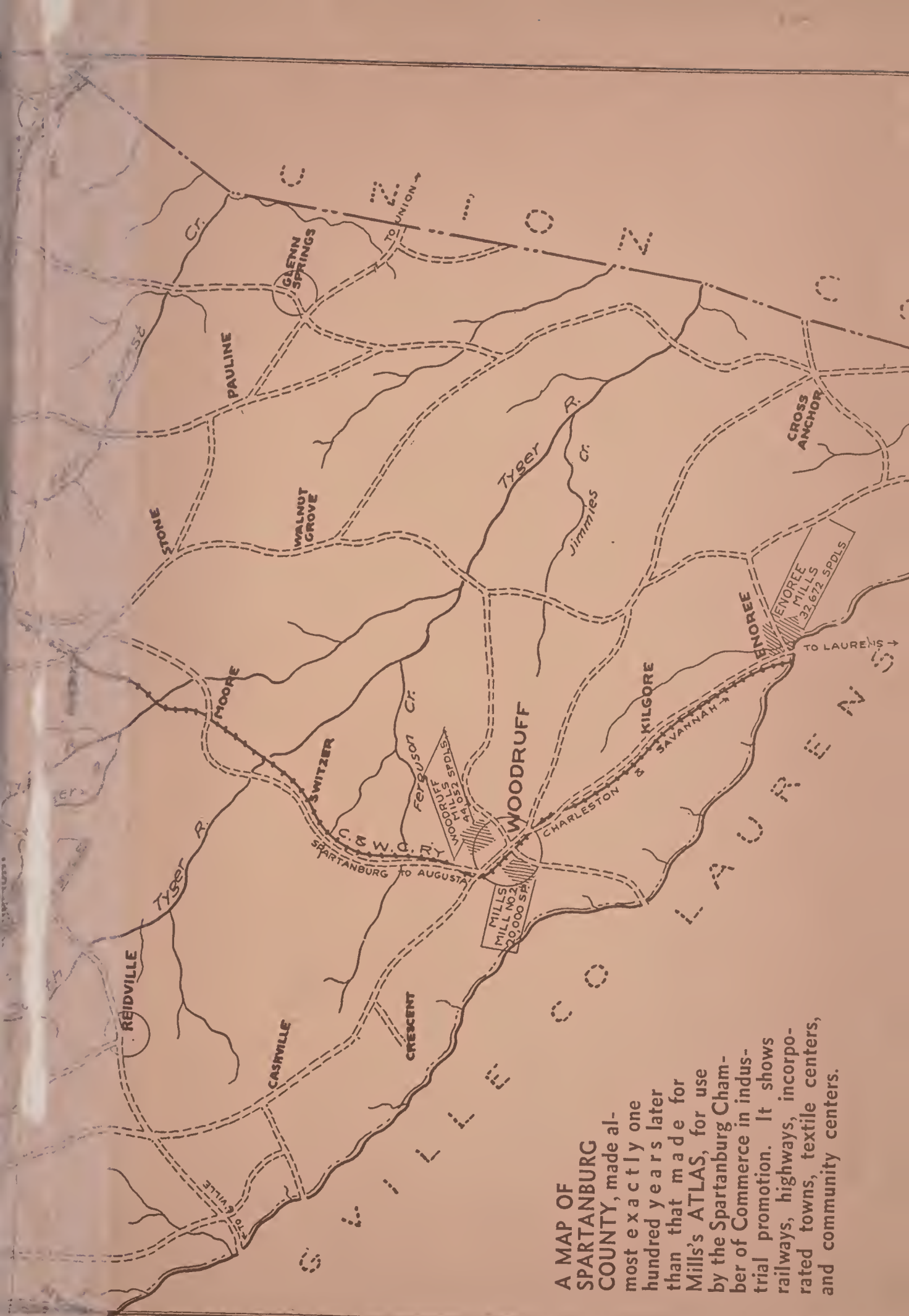
 Old Iron District, 66, 130.
 One Hundred and Eighteenth Inf., 262
 One Hundred and Fifth Inf., 249.
 One Hundred and Second Military Police, 240.
 O'Neill, J. B., 83, 90, 95, 111.
 Opera House, 206, 212.
 Ordinance of Secession, 126.
Orphans' Friend, The, 179.
 Orr, James L., 141, 144, 148, 151, 197.
 O'Ryan, John F., 236, 237, 248, 251, 259, 271.
Over There Club, 248.
 Owen, Mary, 62.

 Pacific Mills, 71, 275.
 Pacolet, 123, 163, 205.
 Pacolet flood, 201.
 Pacolet Guards, 128.
 Pacolet Mills, 201, 211.
 Pacolet Settlement, 12, 15, 18.
 Pacolet Springs (Poole's Springs), 49, 123.
 Paine, Phoebe, 61, 62, 113.
 Painters, of portraits, 231.
 Palmetto Air School, 284.
 Palmetto Building, 212.
 Palmetto flag, 125.
 Palmetto House, 107, 111, 120, 126, 127, 132, 139, 176, 177, 178, 212.
 Palmetto Sharpshooters, 136, 163.
 Pardo, Spanish explorer, 14.
 Paris Mountain, 23.
 Patrons of Husbandry, 168, 177.
 Patterson's Spring, 49.
 Pauline, 104, 248.
 Peach Industry, 277.
 Pearis, Richard, 23, 24.
 Pearson family, 15.
 Peden family, 15.
 Peete, A. T., 220, 226.
 Pell, Robert P., 223, 228, 283.
 Pendleton, W. H. K., 264.
 Pendleton Manufacturing Company, 78.
 Penney family, 15.
 People's Hospital, 214.
 People's ticket, 146.
 Perry, B. F., 31, 64, 140, 141, 144, 145, 146, 159, 161, 181.
 Pershing, John J., 259, 262.
 Petty, Charles, 92, 180, 190, 193, 195, 206, 217, 221, 222.

- Philadelphia Baptist Church, 83, 84, 104, 133.
 Piedmont & Northern Railway, 236, 274.
Piedmont Headlight, 198.
 Piedmont House, 177, 178.
 Piedmont Seminary, 220, 226.
 Pioneer Club, 175.
Pioneer Regiments, at Camp Wadsworth, 252.
 Poinier, Samuel T., 146, 147.
 Poole, John, 60.
 Poole, R. C., 63, 140.
 Poole, Thomas, 57, 60.
 Poole, William, 40, 66.
 Poole's Iron Works, 67.
 Poole's Spring (Pacolet Spring), 49.
 Poolesville, 95, 104.
 Poplar Springs, 85, 97, 158, 248.
 Population figures, 43, 51, 56, 174, 206.
 Port Royal & S. C. Rwy., 169.
 Post-War Enterprises, 273.
 Powder Springs, 50.
 Powell Knitting Company, 275.
 Presbyterians, 59, 84, 87, 124, 214.
 Prince family, 16.
 Prince's Fort, 17.
 Provincial Congress, of S. C., 19.
 Public Ground (Public Square), 37, 42, 63, 111, 159.
 Public Health measures, 279.
 Quakers, 43, 82.
Quarters (of slaves), 120.
 Quilting parties, 117.
 Radicals, 140, 162.
 Railroads, 105, 114, 116, 168, 273.
 Rainbow Lake, 284.
 Ravenel, H. E., 222.
 Ray, Thomas, 87, 89.
 Ray family, 15.
 Reconstruction, 121, 142, 143, 144, 175.
 Records, County, 36, 38.
 Red Cross, 233.
 Red Shirts, 164, 217.
 Reid, R. H., 99, 132, 177, 179, 180.
 Reidville, 14, 99, 192, 248.
 Reidville Female College, 99, 201.
 Reidville Male High School, 99.
 Reidville schools, 124, 179.
 Religion, denominations, 84.
 Republican Party, 144, 146.
 Revolutionists, 16, 18, 23, 25, 29, 67.
 Rich Hill (Rich, Whitestone), 104, 192, 205.
 Rifle Clubs, 150.
 Roads, 18, 44, 52, 104, 273.
 Rock Cliff (Garrett Springs), 175, 211.
 Rock Spring Academy, 95.
 Roebuck's Regiment, 32.
 Rolling Mill (Hurricane Shoals), 130.
 Roman Catholics, 214.
 Russell, W. T., 147, 225.
 St. John's Classical & Military School, 123.
 St. John's College, 113.
 St. John's Day, 175.
 St. John's Hall, 179.
 St. John's High School, 113, 222.
 St. Paul's Catholic Church, 214.
 Saxon Mills, 218.
 Scarborough School, 96.
 School for Deaf & Blind, 98, 179, 283.
 Schools, 60, 92, 99, 102, 120, 124, 131, 180, 221, 280.
 Schwing, James A., 234, 261, 262, 264.
 Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, 15, 19, 82.
 Scott, Robert K., 148, 150, 160.
 Secession, 91, 124, 126.
 Second Army Corps, AEF, 259.
 Second Regiment, N.C.N.G., 238.
 Second Spartan Regiment, 23.
 Selden, Julia, 224.
 Settlements, Settlers, 12, 15, 21, 34, 36, 73, 78.
 Seventh Engineers, N.Y.N.G., 242.
 Shell, G. W., 193; Manifesto, 194; Convention, 194, 195.
 Sheriff, Hilla, 280.
 Shipp, A. M., 132.
 Sickles, D. E., 141, 144, 146.
 Simms, William Gilmore, 64.
 Simpson, W. D., 159, 160, 164, 169.
 Sisters of the Confederate States, 130.
 Singing Schools, 100.
 Sixth Division, AEF, 253, 265.
 Slavery, 75, 82.
 Smith, Robert M., 146, 147, 153, 160, 161, 193, 195, 196.
 Smith, Sanford, 18, 66.
 Snoddy family, 15, 104.
 Snow Camps, Snow Campaign, 22.
 Snyder, Henry Nelson, 264, 282.
 Social life, 42, 44, 117, 175.
 Soil Conservation Service, 278.
 Soldiers, Revolutionary, 43; Confederate, 131, 135, 140, 142; Federal, in Spartanburg, 135, 141, 142, 149, 154, 160, 171; World War, from Spartanburg, 265, 268, 269.
 Soldiers' Aid and Relief Associations, 130.
 Soldiers' Board of Relief, 131.
 Sons of Confederate Veterans, 216.
 Sosnowski, Madame, 96.
 South Carolina & West Indian Exposition, Spartanburg exhibit at, 200.
 South Atlantic States Music Festival (Spartanburg Musical Festival), 220, 227, 228.

- South Carolina Cotton Manufactory, 74.
 South Carolina Cotton Manufacturing Co., 76.
 South Carolina Iron Manufacturing Co., 71.
 South Carolina Manufacturing Co., 68, 70, 130.
 South Carolina Peach Growers Co-operative Association, 278.
 South Carolina Rangers, 31.
 South Tyger Manufactory, 78.
 South Tyger River Project (Soil Conservation Service), 278.
 Southern Guards, 125.
Southern Harmony, 101.
 Southern Railway, 216, 236, 264.
Spartan, The, 63, 79, 102, 125, 134.
 Spartan (Spartanburgh, Spartanburg) County, 11, 33-44.
 Spartan (Spartanburg) District, 34, 50, 51, 124.
 Spartan Fire Engine Company, 209.
 Spartan Mills, 217, 218.
 Spartan Regiment, Spartans, 11, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 32, 34.
 Spartan Rifles, 128, 136, 163, 206.
 Spartanburg (Spartanburgh), 54-65; 105, 108-114; 204-219, 281-284.
 Spartanburg Agricultural and Mechanical Society, 106.
 Spartanburg Agricultural Society, 168.
 Spartanburg Art Club, 232.
 Spartanburg-Asheville Railroad, 177.
 Spartanburg Baptist Association, 180.
 Spartanburg Children's Festival Chorus, 227, 229.
 Spartanburg Choral Union, 225.
 Spartanburg Cotton Association, 276.
 Spartanburg County Alliance, 192.
 Spartanburg County Fair Association, 247.
 Spartanburg County General Hospital, 279.
 Spartanburg County Warehouse Company, 276.
 Spartanburg Dancing Club, 178.
 Spartanburg Farmers' Market Association, 278.
 Spartanburg Female Academy, 96.
 Spartanburg Female College, 112, 120, 124, 132, 178, 214, 220, 222.
 Spartanburg Female Seminary, 61, 113.
Spartanburg Herald (see Herald).
 Spartanburg High School Band, 229.
 Spartanburg Hospital, 213.
 Spartanburg Male Academy, 60, 113.
 Spartanburg Male Chorus, 230.
 Spartanburg Music Festival (see South Atlantic States Music Festival).
 Spartanburg Musical Association, 190, 226.
 Spartanburg Philanthropic Society, 94.
 Spartanburg Silver Cornet Band, 171, 176.
 Spartanburg-Union Railroad, 114, 115, 116, 124, 161, 164, 169, 171.
 Spartanburg Village Academy, 60.
 Springs, mineral, 35, 123.
 Stagecoaches, 104, 105.
 Startex Cotton Mill (Tucapau), 71, 275.
 State Agricultural and Mechanical Society, 188.
 State Agricultural Fair, 171, 172.
 State Dispensary System, 198, 199.
 State Farmers' Union, 190.
 State Press Association Convention, Second, 177.
 State Teachers' Institute, First, 220.
 State Temperance Convention, 64, 84.
 States Rights (see Nullification), 90, 137.
Statistics of South Carolina (Mills), 50, 183.
 Stay-Law order, 144, 166.
 Steedly Hospital, 214.
Straight-outs, 162, 196.
 Sulphur Springs (Glenn's Springs), 50.
 Sumter, Thomas, 24, 25, 28, 29.
 Sunday School Conventions, 123.
 Swedish Iron Manufacturing Company, 69, 70.
 Tarleton, Banastre, 24, 29, 30, 32.
 Taxpayers' Convention, Unions, 152, 160, 161.
 Temperance, Temperance organizations, 82, 83, 84, 123.
 Tennent, William, 19, 21.
 Textile Industrial Institute, 220, 224, 283.
 Textile Industry, 73, 275.
 Thirteenth Regiment, S.C.V., 136.
 Thirtieth Division, A.E.F., 234, 256, 259.
 Thomas, John, Jr., 24, 25, 26, 28, 33, 36, 37, 38, 43, 95.
 Thomas, John, Sr., 11, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 43.
 Thompson family, 15.
 Thomson, H. H., 57, 91, 112, 136.
 Thomson, Richard, 59.
 Thomson's Spring (Garrett Springs), 64, 175.
 Three Hundred Eighty-first Infantry, A.E.F., 255.


- Three Hundred Eighty-second Infantry, A.E.F., 255.
 Tillman, B. R., 188, 193, 195, 196, 197, 200.
 Tobacco, 17.
 Tolleson, Alfred, 111, 169.
 Tolleson's Road, 52.
 Tolls, early, 44.
 Tories, 16, 23, 24, 29, 31.
 Tournaments, 121, 176.
 Tucapau, 71.
 Tucker, Joseph Wofford, 100, 109, 113, 214.
 Turner, Claude C., 147, 160.
 Twenty-second Engineers, N.Y.N.G., 242, 245, 246.
 Twenty-second Regiment, N.Y.N.G., 238.
 Twenty-seventh Division, A.E.F., 237, 241, 242, 245, 246, 251, 253, 256, 259.
 Twitchell, Albert H., 79, 171, 218, 223, 225, 226.
 Twitty's Grove, 164.
 Tyger River, first settlements on, 15.
 Tyger Volunteers, 128.
 Unionists, 90, 91.
 United Daughters of Confederacy, Spartan Chapter, 216.
 United States Public Health Service, Pellagra study, 214.
 Up-Country Experimental Station, 189.
 Upper Brigade, South Carolina Militia, 23.
 Upper District, 12, 21, 23, 26, 29, 31, 32.
 Upper Saluda Regiment, 16, 21.
 Valley Falls Factory, 170, 171.
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 238, 243, 244.
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, Jr., 244, 248.
 Vernon, T. O. P., 60, 106, 110, 212.
 Vernon family, 15, 122.
 Vernonsville (Duncan), 97, 205.
View of South Carolina, 43.
 Vigilance societies, 125.
 Volunteer Companies, A.E.F., 235.
 Wadsworth, James, 251, 259.
 Wadsworth, James S., 237.
 Wakefield's Powder Spring, 99.
 Walker, Joseph, 128, 136, 138, 205, 211, 218, 222, 223, 231.
 Walker, Newton F., 193, 194, 200, 222, 223.
 Walker, Newton Pinckney, 98, 129.
 Walker, William ("Singing Billy"), 100, 112, 131, 181, 224.
 Walker House, 63, 64, 126, 132, 139, 176.
 Wallace, A. S., 143, 160.
 Walnut Grove, 104, 146, 192.
 Ward, J. Q. A., 208.
 Washington Light Infantry, 106, 206.
 Washington Societies, 84.
 Washington's Dragoons, 30.
 Weaver Factories, 73-77.
 Weaving, domestic, 73, 78.
 Wellford, 122, 163, 192, 205, 248, 280.
 Western Migration, 107.
 Whigs, 25, 26, 27, 29.
 Whipping post, 36, 37, 39.
 White, Daniel, 51, 63, 95, 96.
 White, John Belton, 267.
 White's Mill, 55, 170.
 Whitney Mill, 218.
 Wightman, William M., 111, 120.
 Wildcat Division (Eighty-first Division), 265.
 Williams, James, 25, 27, 28.
 Williamson, Thomas, 37, 43, 95.
 Wilson, B. F., 222, 223, 283.
 Winsmith, John, 91, 106, 129, 140, 141, 152, 153, 158, 160.
 Wofford, Benjamin, 74, 87, 111, 112, 231.
 Wofford, Harvey, 131, 168.
 Wofford, J. W., 163, 189, 193, 194, 197.
 Wofford, William, 18, 34.
 Wofford College, 111, 120, 124, 125, 132, 178, 201, 233, 246, 257, 283.
 Wofford College Lyceum, 220.
 Wofford College Star Club, 175.
 Wofford's Iron Works, 11, 18, 21, 27, 29, 31, 67, 71, 78.
 Wolf Creek Baptist Church, 85.
 Woman's Memorial Lutheran Church, 214.
 Woman's Musical Club, 230.
 Women's Auxiliary, of Y.M.C.A., 233.
 Woodruff, A. B., 141, 153, 160, 161, 168, 169, 197.
 Woodruff, Thomas, 87, 88.
 Woodruff, 129, 131, 205.
 Woodruff Meeting House (later Bethel Baptist Church), 16.
 Wood's Fort, 17.
 Word Academy, 96.
 World War, 17, 191, 233, 265, 268, 269.
 Wright, Elizabeth, 59.
 WSPA, radio station, 284.
 Young, R. M., 57, 60, 61, 96.
 Young Men's Christian Association, building of, 213.
 Young Women's Christian Association, 214.
 Zimmerman, John C., 80, 91, 106, 131, 146, 168, 171.
 Zion Travelers, 173.



A MAP OF SPARTANBURG COUNTY, made almost exactly one hundred years later than that made for Mills's **ATLAS,** for use by the Spartanburg Chamber of Commerce in industrial promotion. It shows railways, highways, incorporated towns, textile centers, and community centers.



Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date:

 JUN 1998
BOOKKEEPER

PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES, L.P.
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111



WERT
BOOKBINDING
Grantville, Pa.
JULY AUG 1989
We're Quality Bound

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



000115051&1

